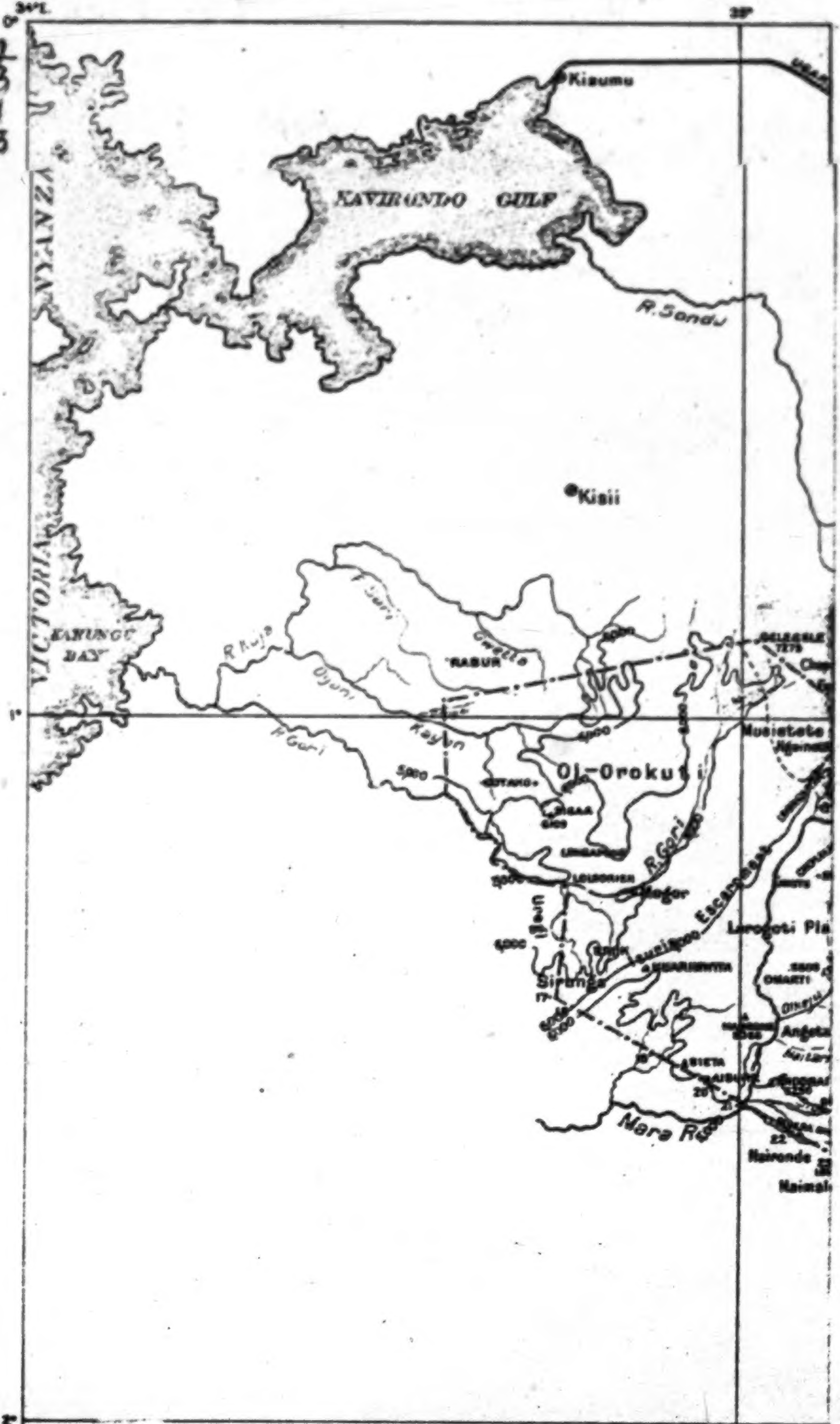
102
103
131
133

A	B	C	D
E	F	G	H

[Chart of positions of frontispiece map.]

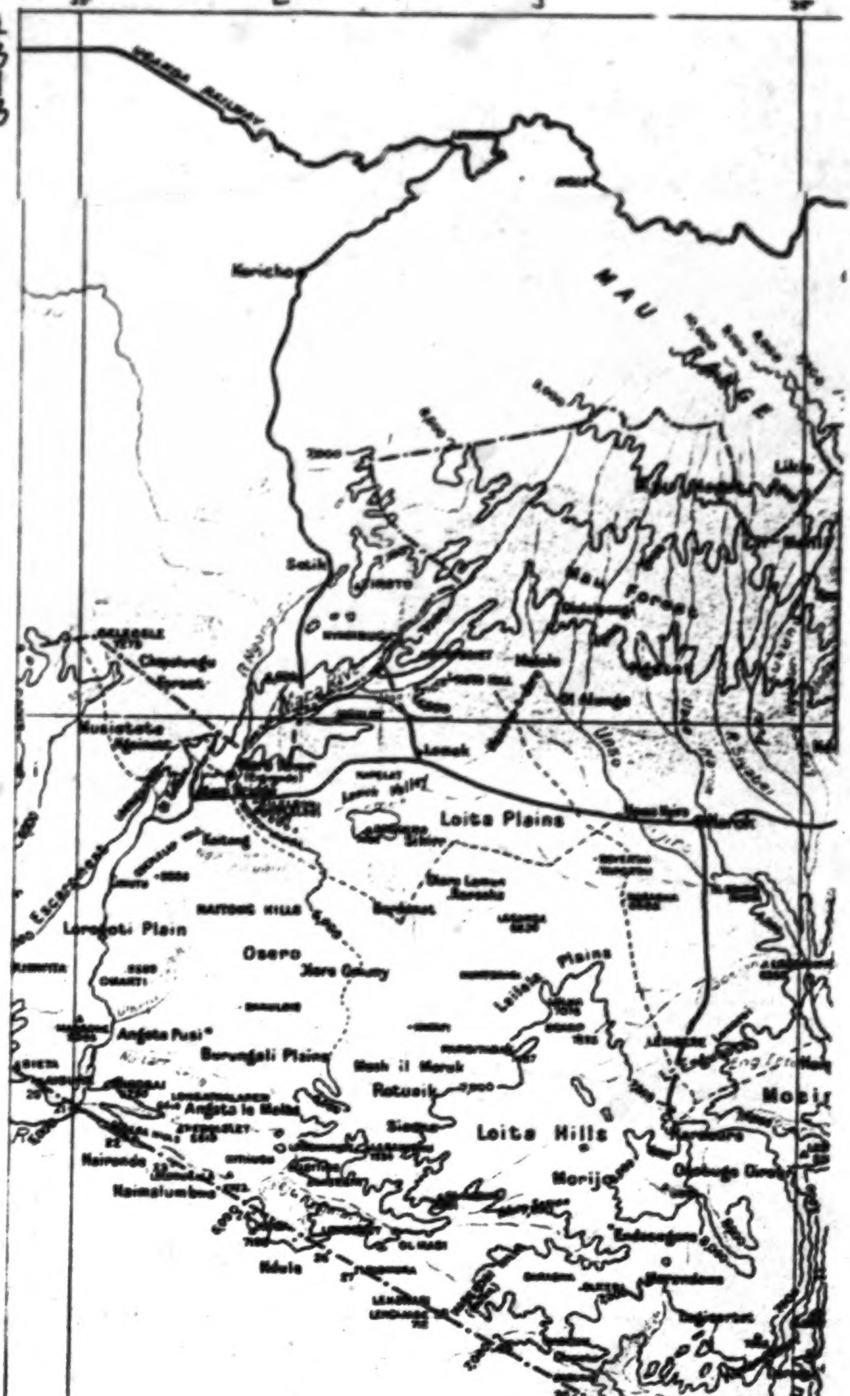
[Frontispiece—A]

102
103
131
133


0°
35°
Kisumu
KAVIRONDO GULF
VICTORIA NYANZA
R. Sondu
Kisii
KAHUNGU BAY
R. Kuja
R. Gori
Oyani
Gucha
RABUR
1°
Ol-Orokuti
R. Gori
Mogor
Sirunga
Escarpment
Musietete
Lorogoti Pla
Angata
Mara R.
Naironde
Naimal
2°

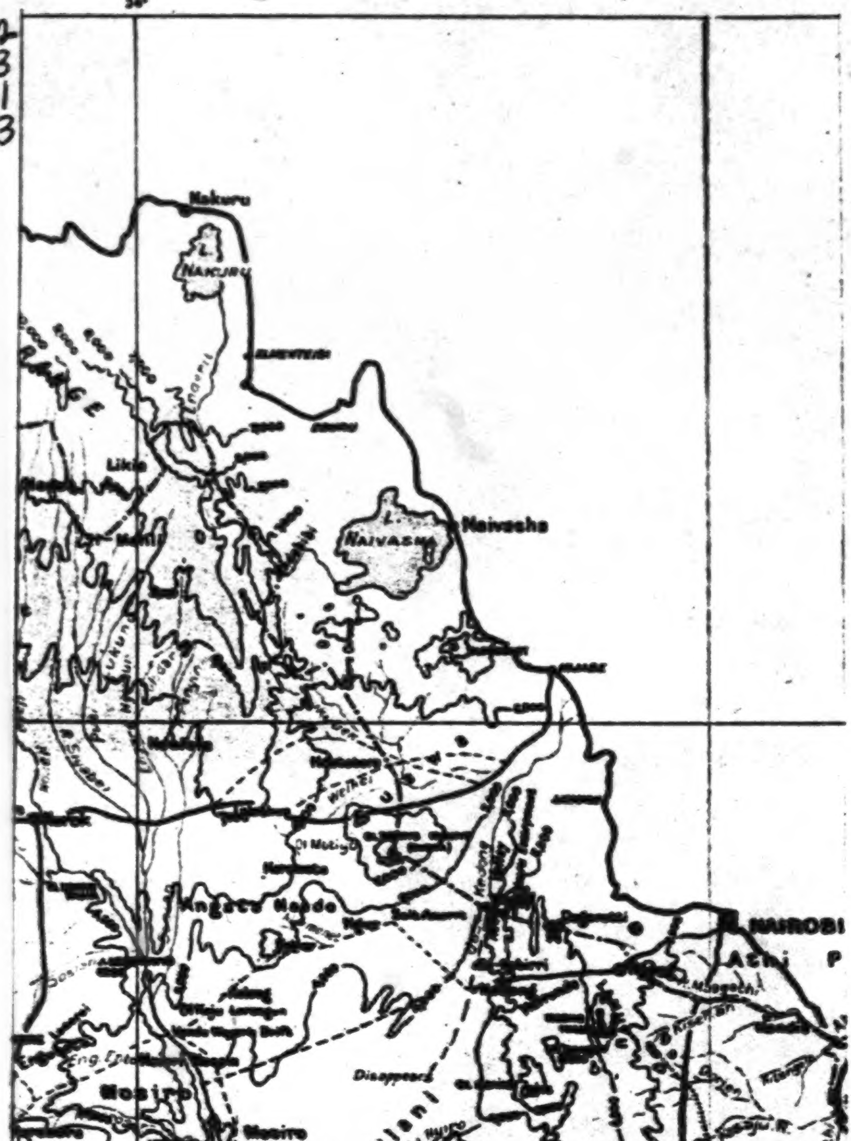
[Frontispiece - B]

102
103
131
133


35°
36°
Kericho
MAU
RANGE
Mau Forest
Sotik
Chepalungu Forest
Musiatete
Lemek
Lemek Valley
Loita Plains
Loroqoti Plain
Osero
Angata Pusi
Borungali Plains
Nash il Morok
Rotuaik
Loita Hills
Morijo
Angata le Molas
Naironde
Naimalumbwa
Ndula
Loitala Plains

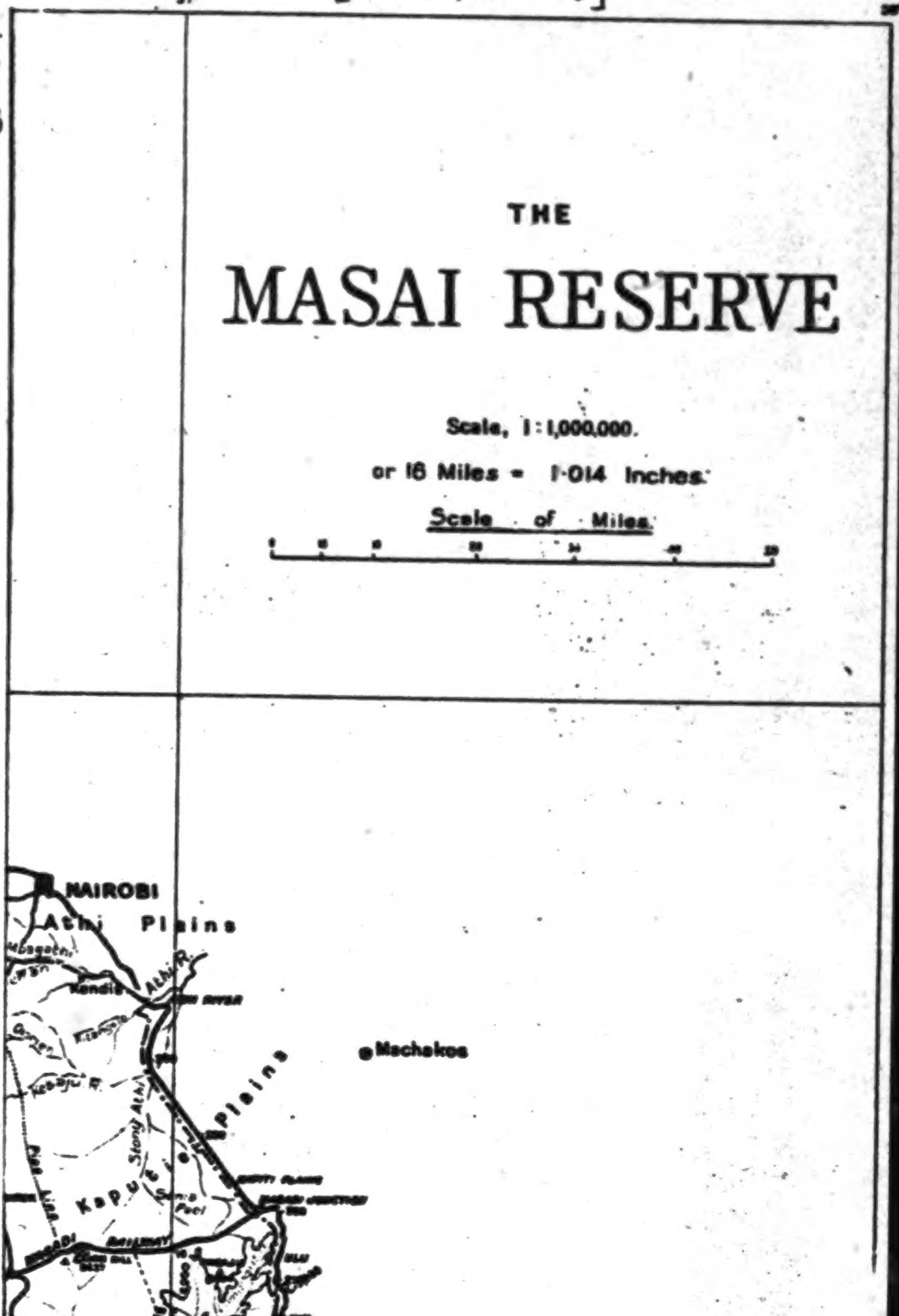
[Frontispiece—C]

102
103
131
133


36°
Nakuru
L. Nakuru
Likia
L. Naivasha
Naivasha
Ol Mutigo
Angata Nkabo
NAIROBI
Athi P
Eng. Entobot
Mosiro
Mosiro
Disappears
Kilani
L. Enegeri
MAGADI
Uaso Nyiro

[Frontispiece -D]

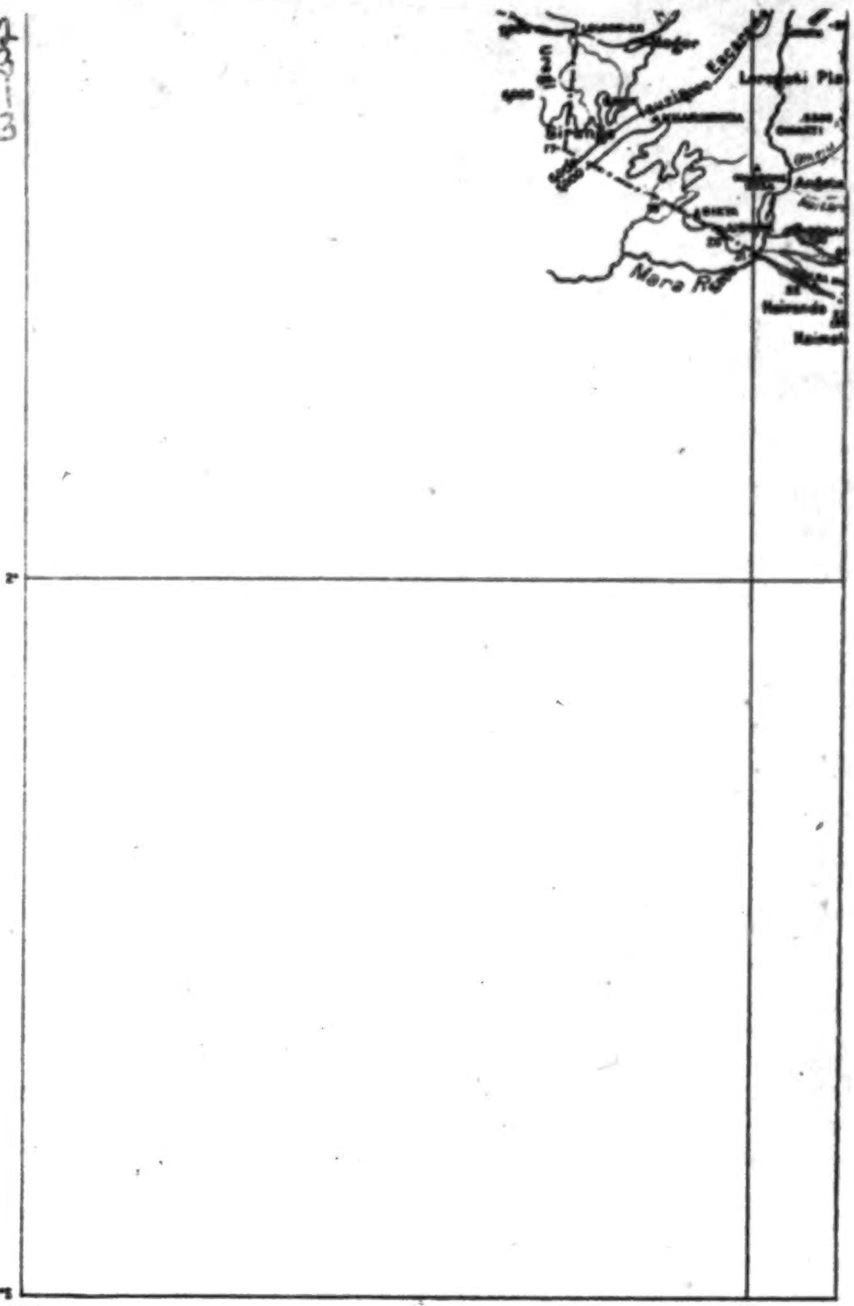
102
103
131
133


37°
THE
MASAI RESERVE
Scale, 1:1,000,000.
or 16 Miles = 1·014 Inches.
Scale of Miles
NAIROBI
Athi Plains
Athi R.
Machakos
Kapute Plains
Stony Athi
Elengata

[Frontispiece-E]

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 FL12 Masai FL12

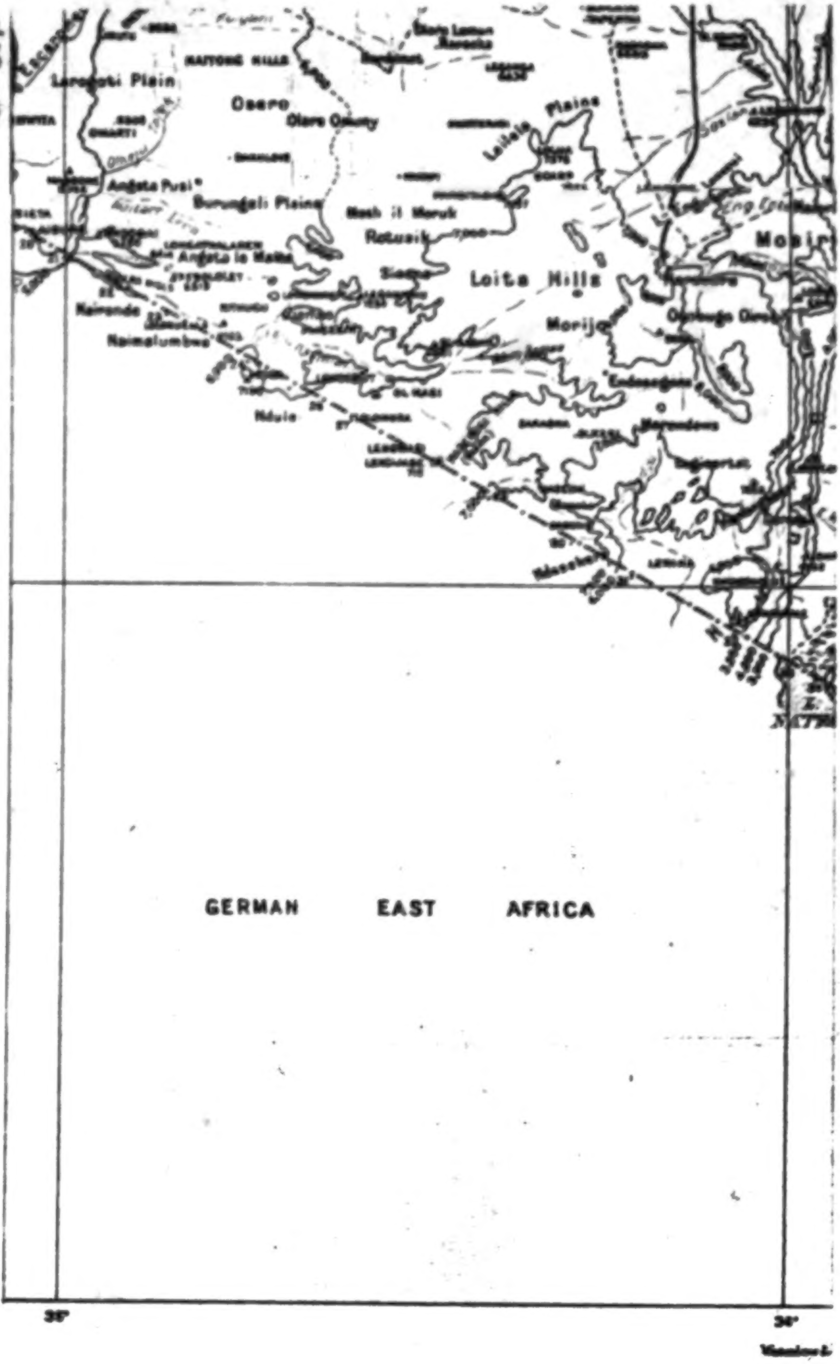
102
103
131
133


Escarp
Mara R.
2°
3°S
34°E.
35°

[FrontisPiece-F]

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 FL12 Masai FL12

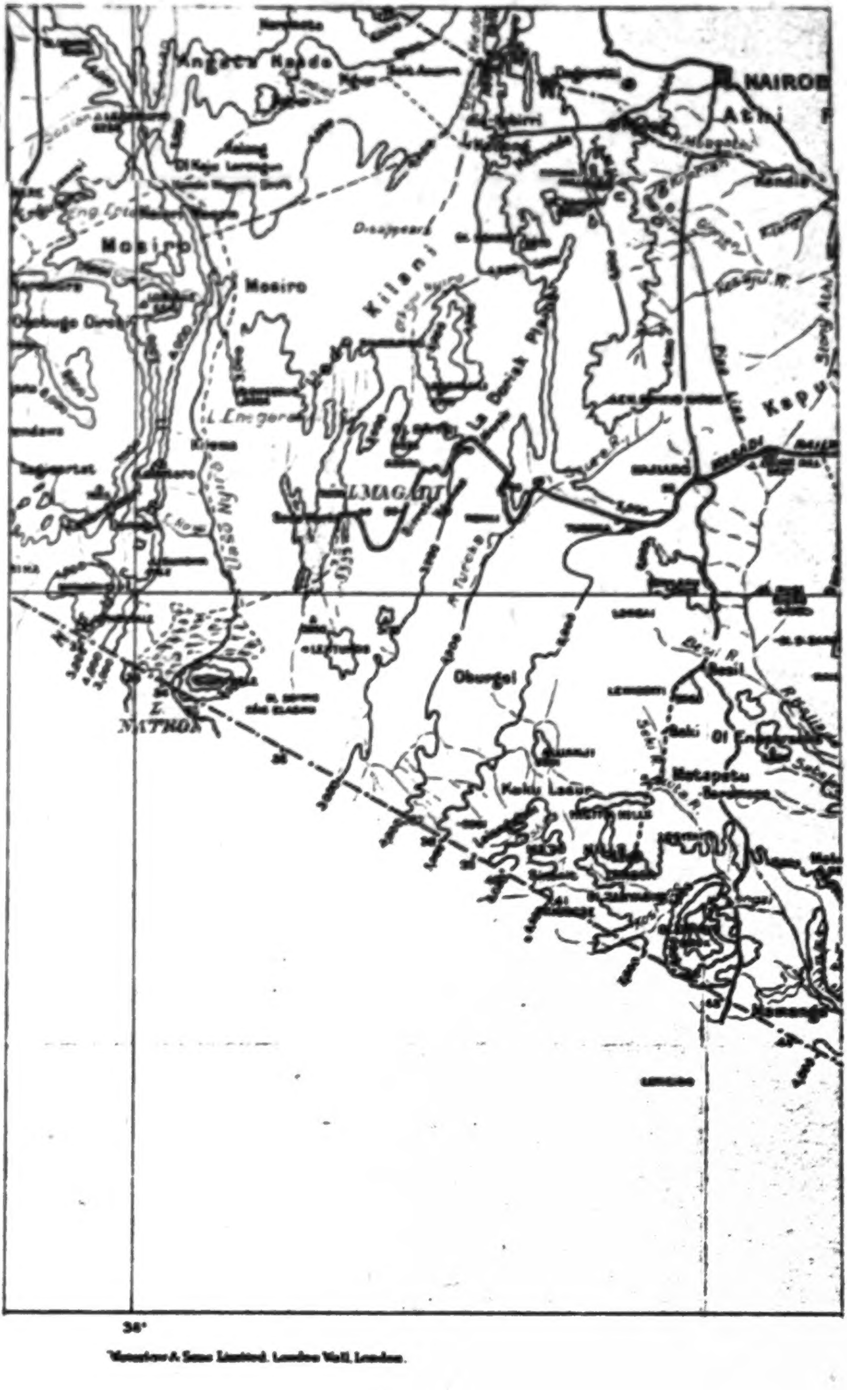
102
103
131
133


Laragoti Plain
Osero
Olare Orkuty
Angata Pusi
Burungeli Plains
Nash il Moruk
Rotusik
Angata le Malle
Siana
Loita Hills
Loitala Plains
Morijo
Naironde
Naimalumbwa
Ndulo
Endasegera
Mosiro
GERMAN EAST AFRICA
35°
36°

[Frontispiece-G]

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 FL12 Masai FL12

102
103
131
133



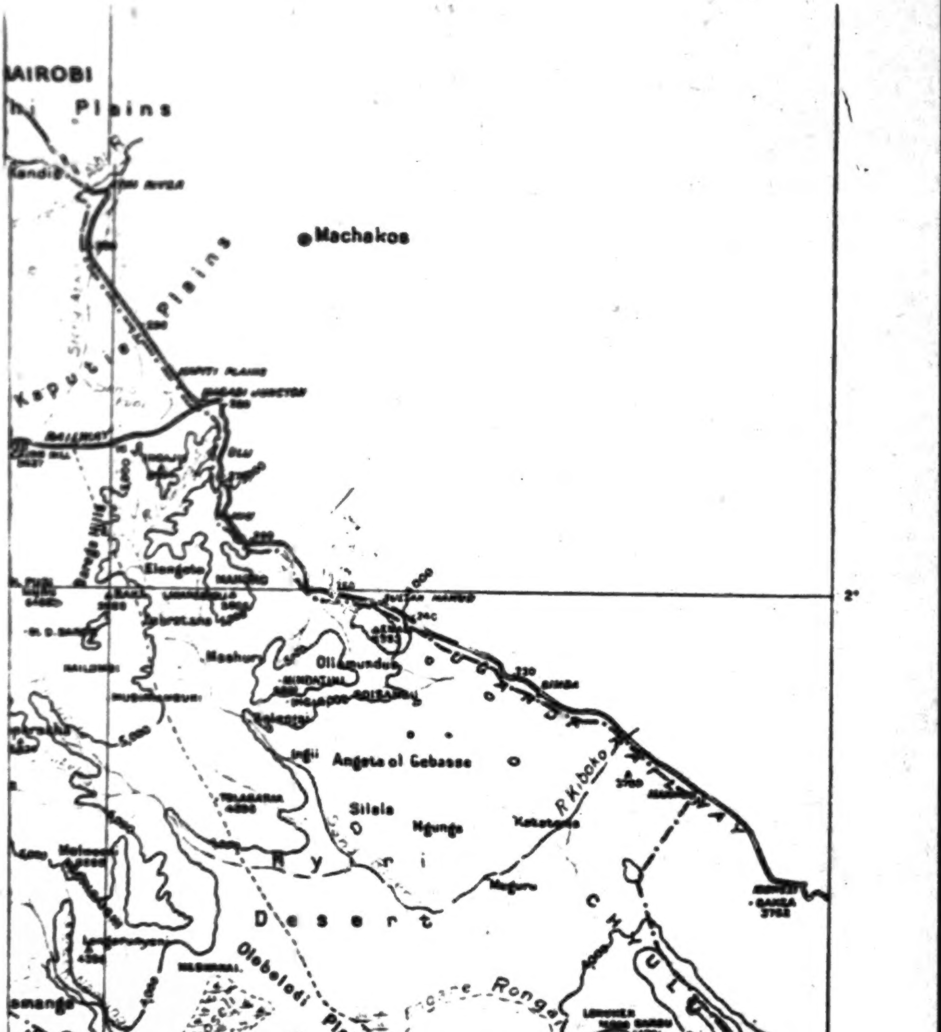
Angata Nado
NAIROB
Athi
Mosiro
Mosiro
Kilani
L. Emgoren
LMAGADI
Uaso Nyiro
L. NATRON
Oburgoi
Kapu
Magadi
Matapatu
Namanga
36°

Waterlow & Sons Limited, London Wall, London.

[Frontispiece-H]

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 FL12 Masai FL12

102
103
131
133


AIROBI
hi Plains
Kandi
Machakos
Kaputie Plains
RAILWAY
Elangata
Mashuru
Angata ol Gebasse
Silale
Ngunga
R. Kiboko
Desert
Olobolodi Plain
Engare Rongai
Kuku Plain
Longeria
KILIMANJARO
2°
37°
38°
Isavo R.

AN
ADMINISTRATIVE AND POLITICAL
HISTORY
OF THE
MASAI RESERVE.

[Title Page]

[P. i]

LONDON:
PRINTED BY WATERLOW & SONS LIMITED, LONDON WALL.

114 [127] With the exception of Chapter II., the matter contained in this Administrative and Political Record of the Masai has been drawn from official papers. Chapter II. has been compiled from early reports and various published books, and assistance in enlarging and in checking detail for this chapter has been obtained from Mr. Ainsworth, who has personal knowledge of the early history of administrative contact with the tribe.

[102] The maps which have been distributed where necessary throughout the text have occasioned considerable difficulty, as a large part of the Masai Reserve is unsurveyed. The more general maps must be regarded only as illustrative, and it is probable that much of the detail is inaccurate. The boundary of the Masai Reserve still awaits demarcation, and the line purporting to show its position is therefore tentative.

[104] A mass of inconsistency in the spelling of tribal and geographical names permeates the official records, and the spelling adopted here, selected as that most constantly employed, makes no pretension to phonological or linguistic accuracy.

G. R. SANDFORD.

NAIROBI,
October 29th, 1918.

[P. iii]
[P. iv is blank]

PREFATORY NOTE.

THE administration of the Masai tribe has aways been one of the most [12] interesting native problems of the East Africa Protectorate. The Masai [13] occupy a reserve nine million acres in extent, which is at present fully stocked up; if water facilities were improved, not only could the number of cattle be very materially increased, but the reserve could also hold cattle of a better quality bred from imported stock. The potential value of the Masai Reserve as a home for cattle is enormous.

The lessons of the past may help us to solve the problems of the future. With this end in view, Sir Charles Bowring, when administering the Protectorate, instructed Mr. G. R. Sandford to prepare a short History of the administration of the tribe up to date.

The result of Mr. Sandford's researches is the very valuable compilation to which I am glad to be able to attach this foreword. The particulars have [127] been drawn from official records, and the historical portion of the work may be accepted as an authentic summary of past events. Conditions as they existed in October, 1918, together with the steps that were being taken to deal with them, are accurately portrayed, while illustrative maps, compiled by Mr. Sandford himself, are distributed where necessary throughout the text.

The volume forms a valuable addition to the records of the Protectorate.

EDWARD NORTHEY.

GOVERNMENT HOUSE, MOMBASA,
August 31st, 1919.

[p. v]

CONTENTS.

000

CHAPTER PAGE
I. THE CHARACTERISTICS AND TRIBAL ORGANIZATION OF THE MASAI 1
II. EARLY HISTORY OF THE MASAI 8
III. HISTORY OF THE MASAI MOVES 20
IV. BOUNDARIES OF THE MASAI RESERVE 28
V. A DESCRIPTION OF THE MASAI RESERVE 44
VI. ADMINISTRATION OF THE MASAI RESERVE 49
Section 1. General 49
2. Diseases of Animals 59
3. Education.. 67
4. The E-Unoto Ceremony 68
5. Public Works 71
6. Recruitment 73
7. The Suspense Account 81
8. Taxation 82
9. Trade 89
10. The Water Supply 99
11. Potentialities of the Masai Reserve 106
VII. MISCELLANEOUS HISTORICAL INCIDENTS 113
VIII. THE MASAI IN CONNECTION WITH THE WAR.. 126
IX. LEGISLATION AFFECTING THE MASAI RESERVE 132
X. THE MAGADI SODA COMPANY LIMITED 158
XI. THE UASIN GISHU MASAI 176

APPENDICES.

1. THE AGREEMENT OF 1904 180
2. THE AGREEMENT OF 1911 183
3. RECORD OF THE MASAI CASE 186
4. STATISTICS 223
5. MASAI SUSPENSE ACCOUNT 229
INDEX 230

MAPS

		PAGE
The Masai Reserve		*Frontispiece*
Districts and Locations	Face	6
Map to Illustrate the Early History	,,	10
Distribution of the Masai in British East Africa	,,	18
Map to Illustrate the Masai Moves	,,	26
The Masai Reserve Boundary, Naivasha Area	,,	38
Athi to Siswa	,,	40
Trans-Mara	,,	41
Mau Narok	,,	42
E-Unoto Ceremonial Areas	,,	70
Trade Centres	,,	98
Ngong Hills Water Works	,,	170
Uasin Gishu Masai Reserves	,,	176

AN ADMINISTRATIVE AND POLITICAL HISTORY

OF THE

MASAI RESERVE.

CHAPTER I.

THE CHARACTERISTICS AND TRIBAL ORGANIZATION OF THE MASAI.

000

Peculiar policy necessary in dealing with the Masai—Why this peculiar policy is necessary—The tribal formation of the Masai—Social system of the pastoral section—"L-Ayok"—"Moran"—The effect of the military organization—The medicine-men—The Laibon—The Masai as a stockman—Employment of the Moran—Masai conservatism respecting cattle—Councils of Elders—Crime in the Masai Reserve—Divisions—Masai Council—The Tribal Divisions—Purko—Loita—L'Otayok—Salei—Siria—Il Damat—Kakonyukye—L'Odo Kilani—Nguruman—Matapato—Sighirari of the Engidongi—Il Dala Lekutuk—Kaputiei—Sighirari of Laitokitok—Wandorobo—Il-Kunono—Recapitulation.

Peculiar policy necessary in dealing with the Masai.

648*
177

WITH a view to the better understanding of the steps which have already been taken and of the policy which has in the past been pursued in dealing with the Masai situated within the limits of the East Africa Protectorate, it appears desirable, in the first instance, to recapitulate concisely the facts which have at various times been recorded on the subject of their tribal characteristics and peculiar organization, attributes which have rendered it impracticable to carry out in their case the policies which have been adopted in dealing with the majority of other tribes in the Protectorate. These policies, established and maintained for the most part by the senior administrative officers in each Province, have undoubtedly not been uniform, but they have to a large extent achieved the result which is noticed in the majority of the native administered areas to-day, of developing the native inhabitants of the Province into useful agricultural labourers fit for residential work on European farms and available for duty on works of public utility, and they have also, by maintaining the system of self-government recognised by each tribe, produced within the reserves, a type of native so well under control that the demands of the military authorities, large though they were, for natives to serve as porters in German East Africa were met from these Provinces without disturbance of any kind, in spite of the fact that compulsion had to be resorted to and that the work was unpopular, and, furthermore, they have so developed the system of native administration that the majority of the porters so recruited were obtained by the native authorities themselves without the aid or intervention of the European administrative officers. The Masai were among the first tribes which came into contact with the administration but their conservatism has been so great, and their subservience to antiquated tribal custom and tradition has been so powerful that it has proved impossible as yet materially to alter and renovate their ideas.

[181]

Why this peculiar policy is necessary.

101

The Masai are a Nilotic people, closely allied to the Nandi and Lumbwa and to the Suk and Turkana. In common with those other four tribes, they possess a form of military organization which obliges all the male population between the ages of about seventeen and thirty to submit to a special discipline and to constitute a warrior class. It is, however, impracticable for the purpose of policy to compare the Masai with either the Suk or the Turkana, which tribes have only recently come into touch with the Administration, and a comparison with the Nandi and Lumbwa, Buret and Sotik, discloses a position markedly unfavourable to the Masai. Though none of these former tribes has definitely

648*
177

#GA8
177

discarded their old formations, adversities of various descriptions have introduced the necessity of undertaking manual labour in portions of each reserve and a succession of punitive expeditions or displays of force, the last of which occurred some ten years ago, has brought home to them a conception of the power of the Government, a realization which has tended towards a more progressive attitude owing to the diminution which it caused in their minds of the influence held by their medicine-men. No punitive expedition has ever been undertaken against the Masai, an omission which was very largely due to the authority and sagacity of Lenana, the chief medicine-man at the time when the European Government was first encountered, who survived long enough to keep his people in check until such a degree of administration had been effected as to render the despatch of a punitive expedition a measure that would only be resorted to in the last extremity. Further, the Masai now thoroughly realize how vulnerable they are if ever they come into armed conflict with the Government. Their enormous, immobile herds would immediately be lost and a sufficient degree of punishment could quickly be attained. For this reason, it is extremely improbable that they will, of their own initiative, so far forget what they consider to be their best interests as to cause a serious disturbance. The escape from punitive expeditions, however, has undoubtedly been a factor in the perpetuation in their original form of the Masai ideas and traditions.

101
184
578
628

The tribal formation of the Masai.

As will be seen in Chapter II., the Masai tribe originally consisted of both pastoral and agricultural sections, of which the latter was almost annihilated by the former and survives at present only in one or two scattered localities, mainly in areas reserved for other tribes. A small section of these agriculturalists, the Nguruman, is to be found at the north end of Lake Natron, but that is the only trace of them in the present Masai Reserve, and these people now show a tendency to assume the habits and customs of the pastoralists. The problem presented in the administration of the Masai is therefore almost exclusively concerned with the

561 **Social system of the pastoral section.** **"L-Ayok."** **"Muran."**

pastoral section. According to the social system of this section, the male sex is divided into boys, warriors and elders. The first stage continues until circumcision, which may be performed approximately between the ages of thirteen and seventeen. These boys are called "L-Ayok." After circumcision, they become warriors, or "Muran," those who have been circumcised at about the same time being said to belong to the same age. The "Muran" remain on the fighting strength of the tribe for periods varying from seven to fourteen years, during which period they constitute a standing army. They are divided into Companies, or "Sirita," which live in separate villages, or "Manyattas," some of these containing as many as six or seven hundred fighting men. With few exceptions, the "Muran" of the present day perform no work of any kind. In days gone by, they were expected to carry out raids and preserve the armed prestige of the tribe, but the introduction of the "Pax Britannica" has deprived them of such employment, and they, having found no alternative occupation, are content to remain in idleness and to live in the state of free love with immature girls which tradition prescribed as the duty of the warrior in the days of tribal warfare.

The effect of the military organization.

This military organization of the Masai made them, in the past, a most effective body for destructive military operations, and explains not only the predominant position which they acquired in East Africa, but also the respect which they inspired and the extent to which their customs were imitated by other tribes. On the other hand, it probably also is the reason why they never founded

561
642
631

any state or polity analogous to the Kingdoms of Uganda and Unyoro. The centre of political gravity was not with the elders or chiefs, but with a republic of young men, governed by ideas of military comradeship and desirous only of military glory. Retirement from this band of warriors as a chief was honourable, but seems to have been regarded as a removal to an inferior sphere of activity. The chiefs arranged the details of the raids which the warriors wished to undertake, but their power of compelling them to do anything which they did not wish was very slight.*

---

* Sir Charles Eliot, November, 1904, Introduction to "The Masai: Language and Folklore," by A. C. Hollis.

The medicine-men 991

An important factor in the tribal system of the Masai is the presence of medicine-men whose duties are in general connected with the divination of future events, with the administration of drugs, and with the practice of witchcraft. There appear to be three grades of medicine-men, whose spheres of influence are divided into these three categories, but, for practical purposes, it is only necessary to consider the position of the first grade, represented by the person of the Laibon, or "Ol-oiboni," who is the Chief Medicine-Man of the tribe. The history of the Laibons is recorded in Mr. Hollis' book on the Masai, pp. 324-330, and it is unnecessary to enter into it here, but it may be mentioned that Mbatian, who died about 1890, and Lenana, his son and successor, acquired such great influence over all sections of the Masai that the position of Laibon came to be regarded by certain of the European officers who had not carefully investigated the facts of the case, as synonymous with that of a paramount chief. It does not appear, however, that the Laibons have ever attempted to assume a position resembling that of kings of native tribes, and the appointment by Government of Lenana, and, at his death, of his son Seggi, to the office of Paramount Chief of the Masai was, in fact, the result of a misunderstanding of the normal state of affairs which steps have now been taken to rectify.

The Laibon

The Masai as a stockowner [233] [721] [628] [230]

The prowess displayed by the pastoral Masai "Muran" in raids on surrounding tribes combined with their ceaseless activity in following this pursuit made their name dreaded throughout East Africa and hindered for many years the passage of caravans by the direct route from Uganda to the Coast. When eventually Europeans penetrated the highlands of British East Africa, they found the Masai with their flocks and herds scattered over a wide area. The story of how they were eventually concentrated in one reserve is told in Chapter III., but it is necessary to draw attention here to the effect which this concentration, combined with the introduction of veterinary skill and the cessation of raiding by and against them, had on the Masai. In 1904, before any administrative limit had been placed on the movements of the tribe, it was estimated that the Masai possessed 50,000 head of cattle. In 1911, 80,000 head were said to be in the Northern Reserve alone, and this estimate was subsequently increased to 200,000 when the mobs which were attempting to move south had been more thoroughly examined. 50,000 head of cattle moved south in 1911, but in the final move from Laikipia in 1912 and 1913, nearly 200,000 head were counted. By March 1914, all the Masai herds being located in one reserve, the total estimate for the tribe had leaped up to 600,000 and the number of cattle in the possession of the Masai is now supposed to be in the neighborhood of three-quarters of a million. These latter figures are the estimates of Mr. R. W. Hemsted, who has been the Officer-in-Charge of the Masai Reserve for more than five years, and, in spite of the objection taken by the Masai on superstitious grounds to the counting of their stock, they must be taken to be substantially accurate. It is scarcely reasonable to suppose that the earlier figures, particularly the first two mentioned, are in any way so exact, but, after allowances have been made for this, it is obvious that an enormous increase in stock has taken place. In addition to this cattle, the Masai are said to possess something over two million sheep and ten thousand donkeys. The stock-carrying capacity of the 14,600 square miles included within the borders of the Masai Reserve, is limited to a certain extent by the aversion shown by the natives to grazing cattle in areas which from past experience they believe to be infected by disease, and, in parts of the Reserve, land which appears to be admirably suited for stock remains untenanted on that account, no attempt having been made to utilise veterinary skill and treatment in rendering their cattle immune from the disease. With the exception of these areas, the Reserve may fairly be said to be stocked to its fullest capacity, and the Masai, who number all told about 43,000 souls, possess capital to an average amount of rather more than £110 per head. They are thus, in all probability, the richest uncivilised tribe in the world. It is not surprising, therefore, considering their conception of manual labour as degrading, the limitations of their personal requirements and their immense wealth in livestock, to find that they are unwilling to work for wages as do the members of other tribes. Their national diet is meat and milk, both of which they have in plenty, and they can procure any other food or commodity they desire by sale or barter of stock.

[131]

[161] [434] [471] [261]

181 464 561 Employment of the "Moran."

More particularly does this argument apply to the "Moran" who are of the ages at which the members of agricultural tribes are expected to work. No suitable employment has as yet been found for them as a body, though a small number have been known to reside as herds on the farms of sympathetic European stock-owners who are willing to pay a high wage for a modicum of service and who will not insist on their performance of any uncongenial labour. A very few also have proved efficient in the Police Force and K.A.R., while numbers of them, employed in the capacity of native levies have frequently proved of assistance in punitive expeditions against other tribes,* but for the majority, all attempts to find a suitable form of employment have failed, and they continue to lead their idle life in the Reserve, where their attitude is one of conceited conservatism combined with opulent apathy. The discipline formerly necessary to their existence as a fighting race is rapidly falling into disuse, and the good qualities they once possessed are fast deteriorating. Many of them have confessed to a feeling of boredom with their idle life but few have had the moral courage to change it for one of labour. This manner of existence is having a disastrous effect both physically and mentally on the Masai as a tribe, and it is stated that the average height of the "Moran" has decreased by three or four inches during the last fifteen years.

181 232 233 197 Masai [illegible] improving cattle.

It has been said that the Masai Reserve is already, with certain reservations, stocked to its fullest capacity. Mr. Hemsted has estimated the natural increase in cattle at 15 per cent. or approximately 100,000 per head per annum. It follows therefore, that a similar number must be disposed of or perish annually; but this is an argument which does not appeal to the Masai. They have not only shown a marked reluctance to sell their stock, but they have made no serious attempt to accept the assistance of science in improving the grazing conditions of their country, and, being satisfied as a result of the few experiments they have made that the class of stock they possess—a small, degenerate, in-bred animal—is best suited to withstand the arduous conditions prevailing in the Reserve, they are unwilling to permit a cross-breeding with pure-bred or grade stock which might materially increase the value of their herds in the world's markets, and which would, by the introduction of fresh blood, obviate the ill-effects of in-breeding which has been rendered necessary by the cessation of raids. The wealth of the Masai, therefore, is turned to no good purpose; their style of living does not change; they are still content to live in low buildings constructed of poles, grass and mud, in conditions of filth that defy description; and, although an improvement has been noticeable in recent years, they have shown no great desire to utilise their wealth in the purchase of imported articles and in the improvement of their diet.

623 561 Councils of Elders.

[579] Crime in the Masai Reserve.

+ 648 674

Another aspect of the character of the Masai "Moran" which deserves consideration is the disregard which they evince for the authority of their own native administration as represented by the Councils of Elders. These Councils exist according to native custom, but have never been in the past, nor are they now, efficient to enforce the decisions they may give in respect of the young warriors. It may be said that serious crime in the Masai Reserve is rare, and that there are not more than three or four cases on record, since European administration was established, when the attitude of the "Moran" gave cause for anxiety and in no one of these cases did a disturbance of such magnitude occur as to render necessary a recourse to armed force to quell it. Politically, the Masai have remained loyal to the British Government since they first encountered it, and except for isolated instances where certain sections attempted to help the allied cause and to increase their herds by the despatch of raiding expeditions against German territory, their conduct throughout the trying period when the war in East Africa was on their borders was exemplary. Nevertheless, a catalogue of the misdeeds of the Masai will show a not inconsiderable number of instances

---

* The Masai have rendered assistance in the capacity of native levies on the following occasions:—

(1) Nandi Expedition, [illegible] [illegible] Moran.	(6) [illegible] Patrol, [illegible] [illegible] Masai and Nandi.
(2) Nandi Expedition, [illegible] [illegible] Moran.	(7) Sotik Expedition, [illegible] [illegible] Moran.
(3) [illegible] Patrol, [illegible] [illegible] Moran.	(8) Kisii Patrol, [illegible]
(4) [illegible] Operations, [illegible] [illegible] Moran.	(9) Nandi Expedition, [illegible] [illegible] Moran.
(5) [illegible] Patrol. [illegible] Moran.	(10) Present Turkana operations.

Reports on the work of these levies have on the whole been highly satisfactory, except in the present Turkana operations where it is doubtful if the pastoral Masai have been used, and in the [illegible] period, when it was found that the Masai spearmen were of little use against the Nandi in forest country.

where unarmed natives of the neighbouring tribes, whose duty or pleasure took them into the Masai Reserve, have been wantonly murdered, and the catalogue also includes numerous instances of thefts of stock from neighbouring farms and territories. An investigation of the record of each of these cases will show that in a small number only of incidents has the perpetrator of the crime been brought to book. The probability that the commission of a stock-theft or a murder can be performed by a Masai of the "Moran" class without the knowledge of his associates is so slight that it has been found necessary to accept the principle that the responsibility for the surrender of criminals traced to any particular area rests on all the members of the section inhabiting that area. This system is in vogue throughout all the native districts of the Protectorate and is generally employed with a fair measure of success, but a similar success does not attend its application to the Masai Reserve, and this reserve is, in fact, the area to which the great majority of impositions of fines under the Collective Punishments Ordinance, 1909, have been applied, the refusal of the Masai to assist in tracing the criminal rendering it necessary to utilise the provisions of the Ordinance to effect the punishment of the whole section involved. The blooding of a spear by the murder of an unprotected wanderer or the theft of stock guarded perhaps by children is a survival of the traditions which necessitated the "Moran" to prove their manhood during the period in the standing army or the "L-Ayok" to prove their worth before circumcision. Such acts may not be regarded at the present day as valiant, but it seems that the criminal's associates have not yet come to look on them as reprehensible, and the Masai, on account of their wealth, do not possess the same dread of a collective fine as is felt by certain of the poorer tribes. Under any circumstances, the "Moran" offer no assistance in the tracking down of the criminal and the elders, though professing detective zeal, are powerless to intervene. The attitude of the section involved in such cases is one of surprise and listlessness—they never know anything—and the collective fine which may ensue has not hitherto had the result of discouraging the adoption of such an attitude.

648*
614

648*
694
692
561
681

Divisions.

It will generally be found that fines of this nature have been levied on Companies or "Sirits" of different clans, and, sometimes, on all the members of a clan or division. There is no case on record in which a collective punishment has been imposed on the Masai tribe as a whole. It is therefore necessary to refer shortly to the divisions into which the Masai, who are all of one tribe, are divided by their traditions and customs, and to note also the divisions into which they are divided in practice for the purposes of the administration of the reserve. A description of the traditional divisions of the Masai people is given in Mr. Hollis' Book on the Masai, pp. 260 and 261, but the names which are now in use to denote the divisions of the tribe within the reserve do not exclusively follow either the genealogical or the geographical divisions which are there set out. The Officer-in-Charge of the Masai reserve is endeavouring to confine the members of each division to certain areas set apart for them as locations, and this step will have the effect of reconciling the name given to a division with the locality in which it is found, thus tending to perpetuate a convenient form of nomenclature.

619
621
634

Whatever may have been the original system on which these divisions were formed, it appears that there is a really marked clan feeling between them, and several incidents are recorded which disclose the presence of mutual distrust and strained relationship between the divisions, while interference by one division with another is keenly resented. These divisions form the basis of the tribal organisation of the Masai as it exists to-day and each division has its own Council of Elders. In the recently constituted "Masai Council," one elder, or more, has been chosen to represent each division and the Council so formed has been accepted as representative of the whole tribe. It will thus be seen that the division system presents an admirable method of dealing with the tribe, closely allied to the location system employed in other Native Reserves in the Protectorate, and has enabled unrest or crime to be so localised as to limit the liability for offences committed to certain definite sections of the Masai. Nevertheless, there is not sufficient difference in the behaviour or customs of the members of each

634
[628]

Masai Council.

[623]

4: Sandford
102
103
131
133
634

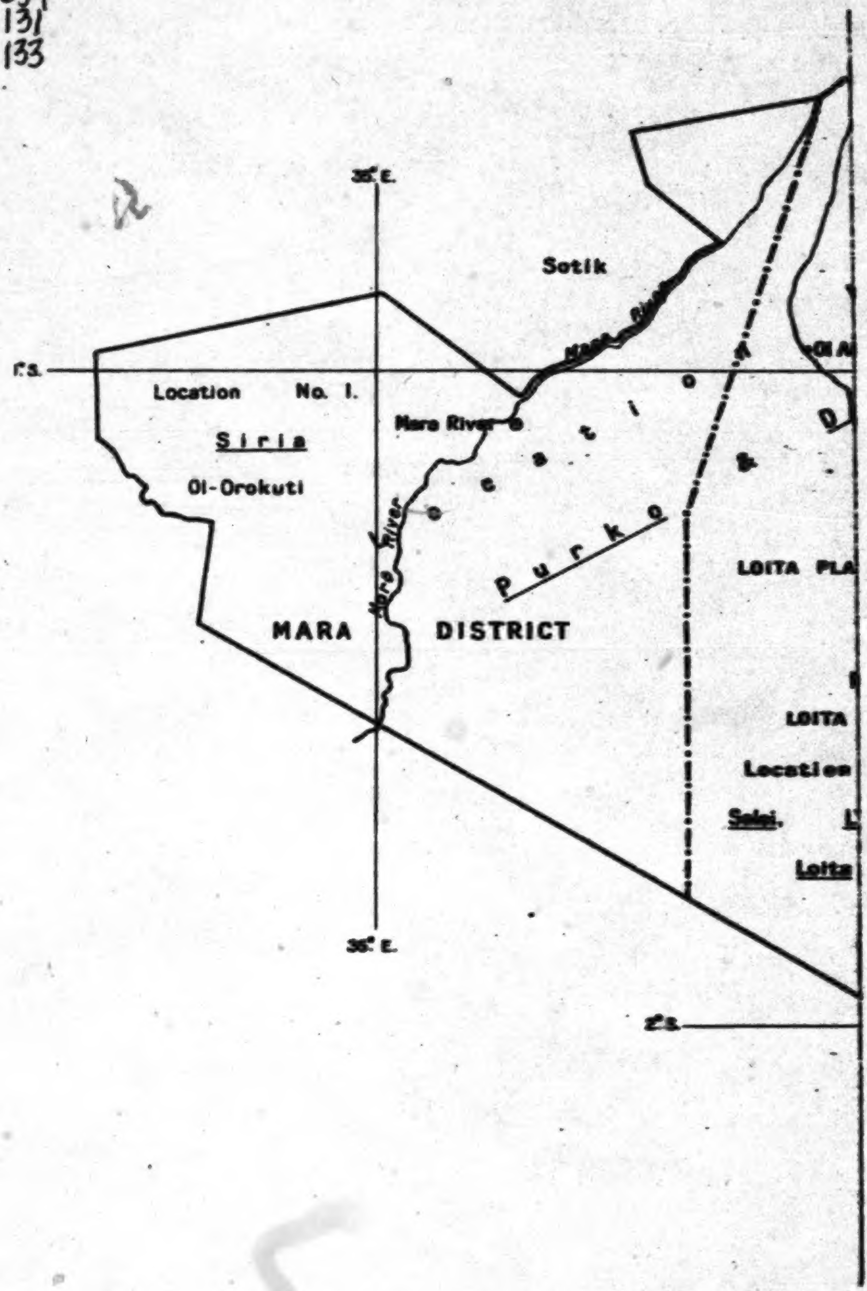
P. 6-A	P. 6-B	P. 6-C
	P. 6-D	P. 6-E

[Chart of positions of Map facing p. 6]

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 FL12 Masai FL12

[P. 6-A]

103
102
634
131
133

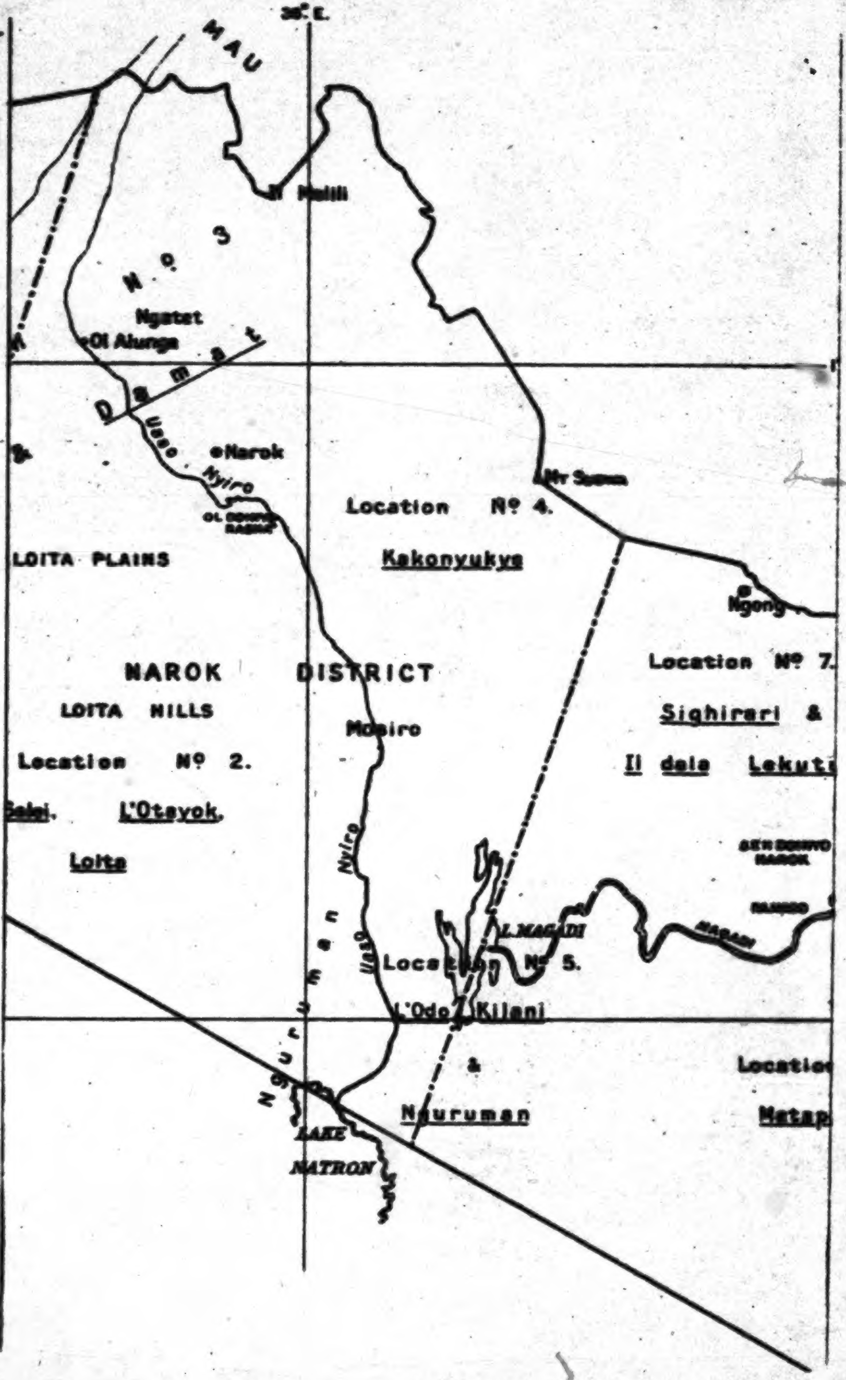


35° E.
Sotik
Mara River
1° S.
Location No. 1.
Siria
Ol-Orokuti
Mara River
Mara River
Location
Purko
MARA DISTRICT
LOITA PLA
LOITA
Location
Selei.
Loita
2° S.
35° E.

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919   FL12 Masai FL12

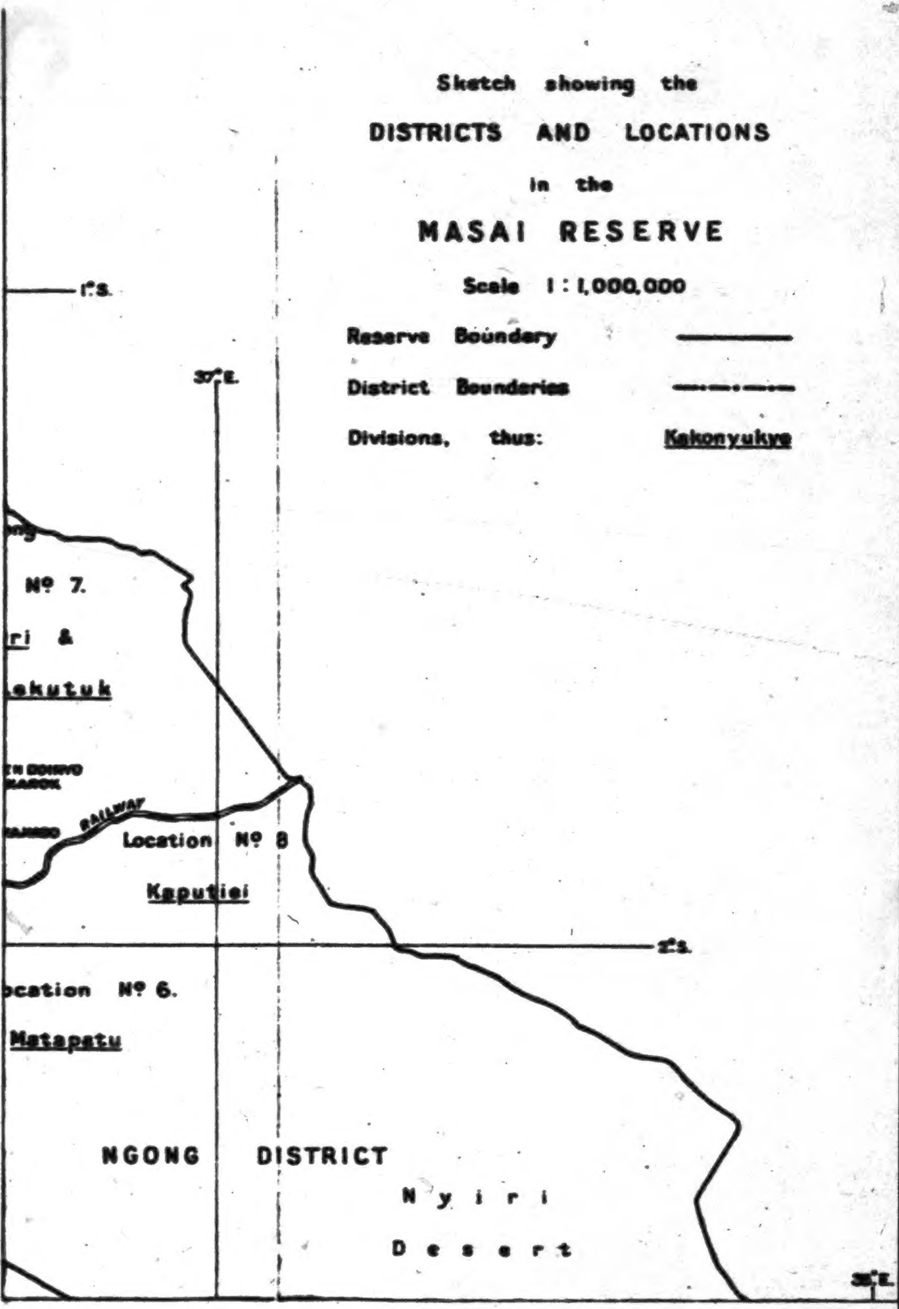
[P. 6-B]

102
103
131
133
634


36° E.
MAU
Melili
No. 3
Ngatet
Ol Alunga
Damat
Uaso Nyiro
Narok
OL DONYO RASHA
Nr Suswa
Location Nº 4.
Kakonyukye
LOITA PLAINS
Ngong
NAROK DISTRICT
LOITA HILLS
Location Nº 2.
Salei, L'Otayok,
Loita
Mosiro
Location Nº 7.
Sighirari &
Il dala Lekuti
Nyiro
Uaso
Nguruman
L. MAGADI
MAGADI
Location Nº 5.
L'Odo Kilani
&
Nguruman
Locatio
Matap
LAKE NATRON

[P.6-C]

102
103
131
133
634



Sketch showing the

DISTRICTS AND LOCATIONS

in the

MASAI RESERVE

Scale 1 : 1,000,000

Reserve Boundary ————

District Boundaries —·—·—

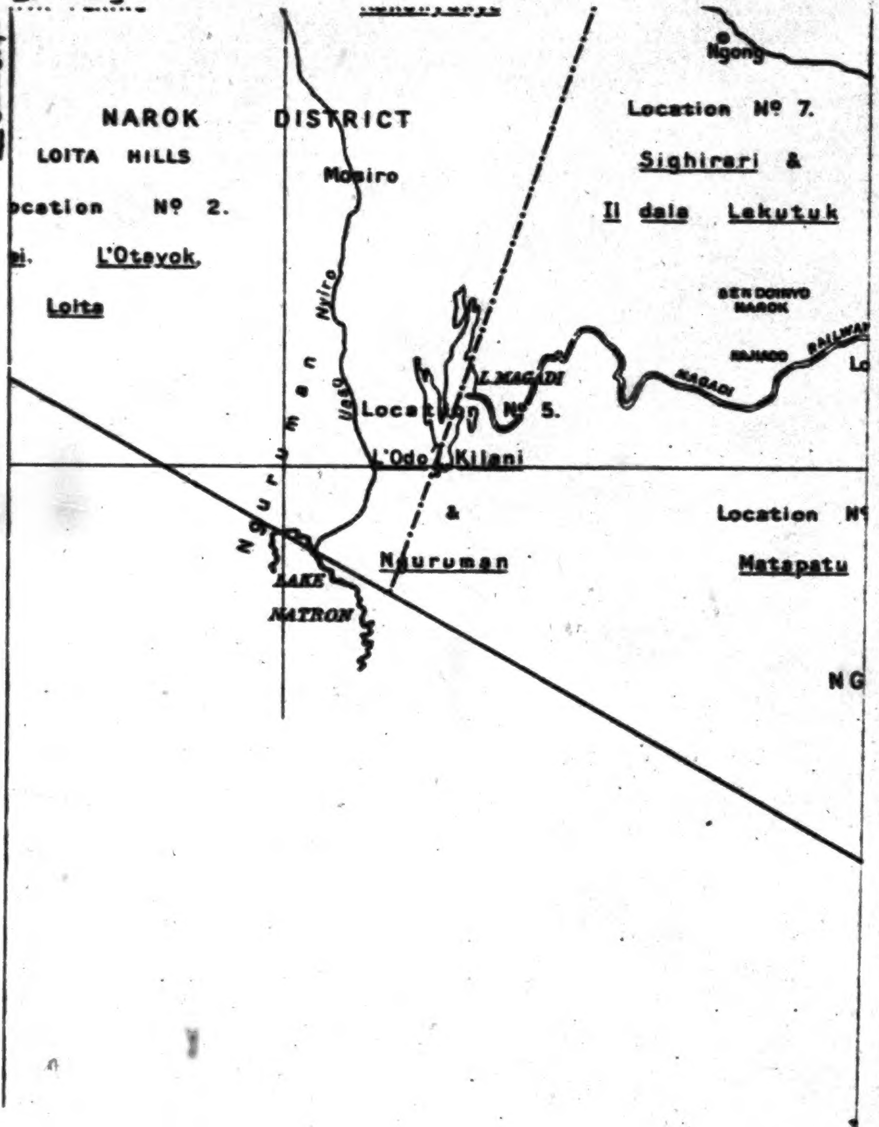
Divisions, thus: Kakonyukye

1° S.
37° E.
ng
Nº 7.
ri &
.ekutuk
N DONYO
KAROK
NAMBO
RAILWAY
Location Nº 8
Kaputiei
2° S.
ocation Nº 6.
Matapatu
NGONG DISTRICT
Nyiri
Desert
38° E.

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 FL12 Masai FL12

[P.6-D]

102
103
131
133
634

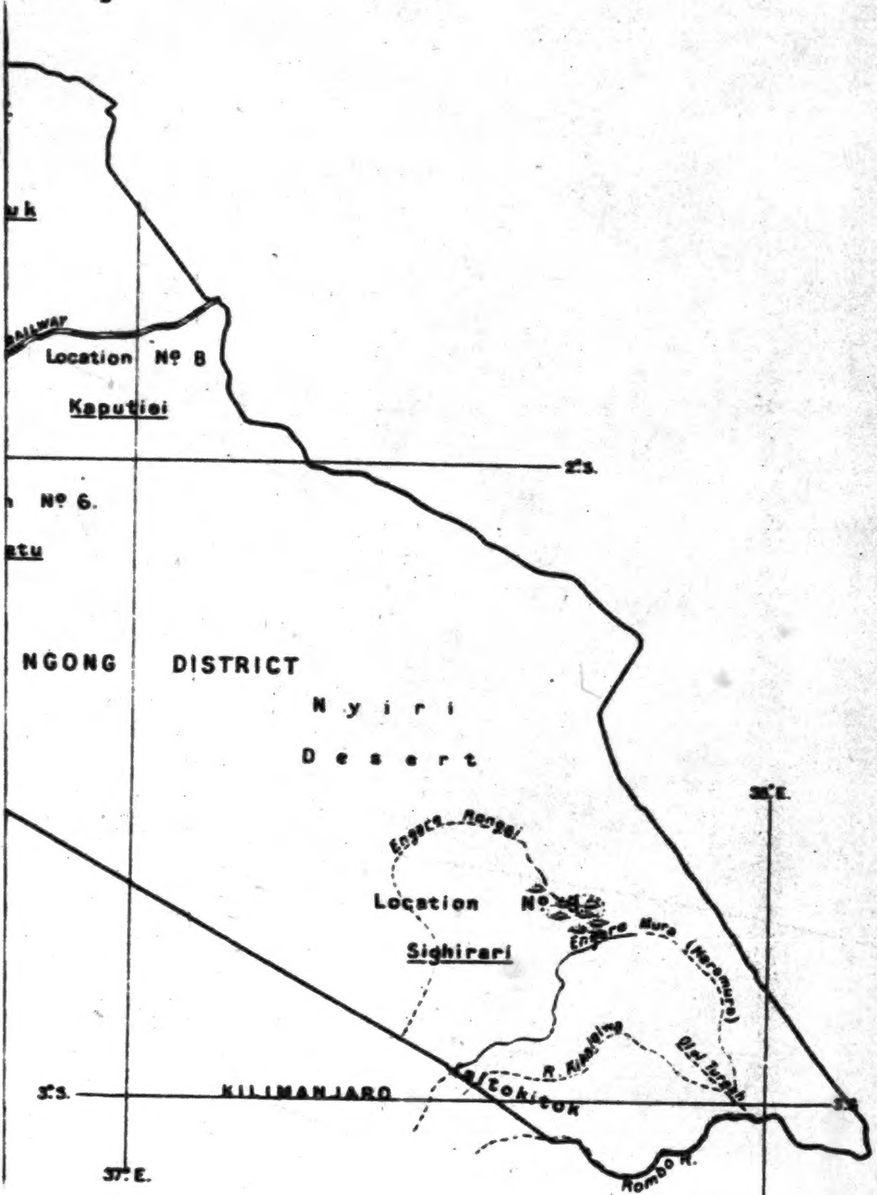

NAROK DISTRICT
LOITA HILLS
ocation Nº 2.
i. L'Otayok,
Loita
Mosiro
Nyiro
Uaso
Nguruman
Location Nº 7.
Sighirari &
Il daia Lekutuk
Ngong
BENDOINYO NAROK
KAJIADO
RAILWAY
MAGADI
L. MAGADI
Lo
Location Nº 5.
L'Odo Kilani
&
Nguruman
LAKE NATRON
Location Nº
Matapatu
NG

WATERLOW & SONS LIMITED, LONDON WALL, LONDON.

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919   FL12 Masai FL12

[F6-E]

102
103
131
133
634


uk
RAILWAY
Location No 8
Kaputiei
2°S.
n No 6.
atu
NGONG DISTRICT
Nyiri Desert
38°E.
Engace Rongai
Location No
Sighirari
Engare Mura (Naromura)
R. Kimakaing
Olol Turgah
Laitokitok
KILIMANJARO
3°S.
3°S.
Rombo R.
37° E.
38°E.

634

division to necessitate or render advisable a departure on their behalf from the general policy to be pursued in dealing with the tribe as a whole.

639
167
561
231

The Tribal Divisions. The Tribal Divisions of the Masai as they are recognised for the purposes of the administration of the tribe are as follows :—

Purko. The Purko is the largest and most important division. They number about 16,500 and of these some 10,000 came from Laikipia. There are rather more than 2,000 Muran, who inhabit five large villages. The names of the "Sirits" are Il Kisaruni, Il Merisho, L'Aimer, Il Mejuali and Il Pelyani. In 1916, the Kisaruni Purko Muran decided to divide, and while one part retained the name of Kisaruni, the other adopted the name of "Il Kidemmi." In 1917, the Purko were estimated to possess 375,000 head of cattle, 1,000,000 sheep and 5,200 donkeys. They live in the country known as Ngatet and in Ol-Orokuti.

Loita. The population of the Loita Division is about 5,000 of whom some 700 are Muran. This division formerly lived near Ngong but when Sendeu, their medicine-man quarrelled with Lenana, they moved into German territory returning subsequently to the Loita Hills where they now are. The Muran "Sirits" are known as Il Paragwo and Il Kisaruni. The Loita are estimated to possess 80,000 head of cattle, 225,000 sheep and 750 donkeys.

L'Otayak. A small division known as the L'Otayak inhabits the same region as the Loita. They number about 800 of whom 60 are Muran. They are said to possess 1,000 head of cattle, 18,000 sheep and 100 donkeys. A small number of L'Otayok also live in German East Africa.

Salei. The members of the Salei Division generally inhabit the Loita Country and they recognize Sendeu as their Laibon. Their population is assessed at 600 of whom about 50 are Muran. They possess 6,000 head of cattle, 15,000 sheep and 100 donkeys. A small portion of the Salei have amalgamated with the L'Odo Kilani.

Siria. The Siria Division also recognizes Sendeu as Laibon. They inhabit the Ol-Orokuti country, number about 1,200 of whom 80 are Muran, and possess 12,000 head of cattle, 25,000 sheep and 50 donkeys.

Il Damat. The Il Damat form one location with Purko by whom they were vanquished some years ago. They are to be found on the Loita Plains and number 900 in all of whom 65 are Muran. They are estimated to possess 8,000 head of cattle, 20,000 sheep and 100 donkeys (see p. 37).

Kakonyukye The members of the Kakonyukye Division number 3,500, of whom 350 are Muran, and possess 50,000 head of cattle, 200,000 sheep and 2,000 donkeys. They inhabit the country known as Il Melili and Mosiro, and the neighbourhood of Mount Suswa. The "Sirits" of the Muran are named Il Mejuali, Il Paragwo and Il Kidemmi.

L'Odo Kilani. The L'Odo Kilani Division inhabits the country near the German border south of Lake Magadi. The population numbers 1,200 of whom 80 are Muran, and they possess 10,000 head of cattle, 30,000 sheep and 150 donkeys. The Muran are divided into two "Sirits" both known as Il Kidemmi.

Nguruman. The Nguruman form a survival of the old agricultural Masai, but they have discontinued agriculture and now live in the same manner as the pastoralists. They inhabit the country near the mouth of the Uaso Nyiro River. They number 400, of whom 40 are Muran, and possess 1,000 head of cattle, 10,000 sheep and 50 donkeys.

Matapatu. The Matapatu number 2,400, possess 40,000 head of cattle, 175,000 sheep and 500 donkeys. Their Muran number 160 and are divided into three "Sirits" named Il Kiluso, Il Tetiain and Seure, and they inhabit the country between Kajiado and the German border.

Sighirari of the Engidongi.

634 162 561 231 The Sighirari of the Engidongi inhabit the country in the neighbourhood of the Ngong Hills and En Doinyo Narok. To this division belong the medicine-men of the L'Aiser Gilata of whom Seggi is now the chief. The Division is estimated to possess a population of 1,900 of whom 120 are Muran, 28,000 head of cattle, 80,000 sheep and 300 donkeys.

Il Dala Lekutuk.

[563] [144] The Il Dala Lekutuk came from Laikipia in 1912 and are sometimes known as the Nyeri Masai. They have a considerable admixture of Kikuyu blood in them. They inhabit generally the neighbourhood of En Doinyo Narok and their population is estimated at 700, including some 75 Muran. They are said to possess 6,000 head of cattle, 20,000 sheep and 75 donkeys. Their Muran are divided into two "Sirits" named Il Tareto and Seure.

Kaputiei.

The Kaputiei are to be found in the neighbourhood of the Nyiri Desert. Their population is estimated at 2,600 including 175 Muran, and their possessions at 30,000 head of cattle, 100,000 sheep and 400 donkeys. Their Muran are divided into four "Sirits" whose names are Il Mokesen, Il Mejuali, Il Kidemmi and Il Sogon.

Sighirari of Laitokitok.

The Sighirari of Laitokitok inhabit the country to the north of Kilimanjaro, which country is watered by the Engare Rongai, Kikalelwa, Naromuro, Ol ol Turesh and Rombo streams. The population of this division is estimated to number about 2,800 of whom 180 are Muran. These are divided into two "Sirits," named Il Kituli and Il Mejuali. The live-stock possessions are said to number 60,000 head of cattle, 175,000 sheep and 500 donkeys.

Wandorobo.

563 In addition to the Masai, there are considerable numbers of Wandorobo ("Il Torobo") living in the Masai Reserve. Their numbers are probably not less than three or four thousand, and many of them possess considerable herds of cattle, and live the life of ordinary Masai, from whom it is difficult to distinguish them. They may be conveniently divided into two classes, namely, those who live in the bush and forest, and those who possess cattle. The former possess little or no live-stock, and subsist almost entirely upon wild animals and honey, while the latter live in villages and subsist only to a very limited extent on game.

The former are to be found mainly in the neighbourhood of the Mau, but small parties of them are also met on the Uaso Nyiro, on the Lower Mara River, along the Sotik border, and in the Trans-Mara region. They live on tree rabbits and the smaller game animals, in rough shelters in the forests, or in the huts in some of the Masai villages.

The latter are to be found on the Uaso Nyiro, in the neighbourhood of Ol Alunga and Ol Doinyo Rasha, on the western bank of the Mara River, and in the Siria country. In all, they probably number about 1,000.

Il-Kunono.

564 326 There exists in the reserve, a special tribe of smiths, somewhat similar to the Wandorobo, called Il-Kunono, who make iron weapons, but are treated as inferiors, and are not allowed to marry Masai women.

Recapitulation.

181 105 To recapitulate, the Masai are a listless, conservative, slothful people, inadequately governed by Councils of Elders, who admit themselves to be incompetent to deal with the idle body of warriors whose *raison d'etre* has now disappeared, but who are still sufficiently insubordinate to render ineffective the counsels of their seniors. They have been concentrated in one area, where they have amassed enormous herds of cattle of a poor quality, and countless sheep. No suitable means of employment has as yet been found for the males of the tribe as a whole, though they are experts in the care of stock, and once possessed fighting qualities of a savage nature, which spread the terror of their name far and wide. They have considerable latent powers of organization, alertness and ability, but these are largely discounted owing to their unreliability: they have always realized that it is in their best interests to be loyal to the British Government, and have never been responsible for any serious disturbance, being too proud to work, and rich enough to disregard fines, they are probably the most backward administered native tribe in the East Africa Protectorate.

CHAPTER II.

EARLY HISTORY OF THE MASAI.

000

Origin of the Masai—Pastoral and Agricultural sections—Settlements of 'L-Oikop—Sir Charles Eliot's theory—European influence—Wakwavi—Early history of the Masai—The Masai as a power—Masai raids—Rebmann's visits to Chagga—Dr. Krapf—Dr. Krapf's description—Discovery of the source of the Nile—Dr. Fischer's tour to Naivasha—Mr. Thomson's journey through Masailand—Count Teleki's expedition—Mr. Jackson's journey—Dr. Peters—Masai and modern firearms—Decline of Masai power—A Masai raid—Cattle plague—Small-pox—Relations between Masai and Wakamba—Machakos Station—Ngong—Dagoretti—Relations between Masai and Kikuyu—Mr. George Wilson—Sack of Dagoretti—Trading treaty—Fort Smith—Masai hostile—Meeting at Muthaiga—Uganda Railway survey—Debates in the House of Commons—Position of the Masai in 1895—Removal to Ngong—Protectorate over Uganda—East Africa Protectorate—Kedong Massacre—Mr. Andrew Dick—Lenana's first visit—Sir Arthur Hardinge's report—Sir Charles Eliot's report—Inclusion of Uganda Provinces in East Africa Protectorate—Uganda Railway—Sir Charles Eliot's report, April, 1903—The year 1903-1904—Conclusion.

173 Origin of the Masai.

Little is known of the early history of the Masai tribe, but it seems to be an established fact that the original home of this people was the country between the north of Lake Rudolf and the Nile, from which area the Masai are said to have moved in a south-easterly direction so long ago that tradition does not recall any incidents of the exodus, nor the reason therefor.

101 173 Pastoral and agricultural sections.

[361]

It seems, also, that there were two distinct sections of the Masai, distinct in point of habits of life and customs, though not of language or ancestry, between which sections continual war was waged, wars which now form the greater part of the traditional history of the tribe as it is known at the present day to its members. The sections are usually defined as the agricultural and pastoral sections, the former, known as 'L-Oikop, being more or less settled, while the latter was entirely nomadic, and never practised agriculture in any form. Masai tradition does not extend back for more than one hundred years, but the history of that century shows, to the exclusion of all other topics, a conflict between these two sections, which resulted in the practical annihilation of the 'L-Oikop, who have now ceased to exist, with the exception of small settlements found at Nguruman, to the north of Lake Natron, two villages, Great and Little Njemps, to the south of Lake Baringo, possibly the so-called Uasin Gishu Masai, now located near Eldama Ravine, and in Kavirondo country, and certain individual settlements of Masai among neighbouring tribes, where they have assimilated the customs and adopted the language of their protectors, and from whom it is now difficult to distinguish them.

Settlements of 'L-Oikop.

174 114 Sir Charles Eliot's theory.

The theory suggested by Sir Charles Eliot, is that the nomad pastoral state cannot be assumed to be primitive or very ancient, and that it is quite probable that there was a large agricultural settlement on the Uasin Gishu plateau, from which the more adventurous of the warriors detached themselves.

177 European influence.

[721]

It is this conflict which made the Masai name what it was and which has rendered so complex the question of the administration of the conquering pastoral section. The victors depended entirely on cattle for their means of subsistence, and were driven to raiding other tribes, in order to amass sufficient herds of cattle. The introduction of the European element, therefore, deprived the Masai of their one pursuit, and had the inevitable result of reducing the Masai from the first to a very low rank of economic importance among East African tribes.

101 Wakwavi.

The term Wakwavi (Wakuafi of Krapf) is frequently used by the early writers in reference to the Masai, but it appears that this term has, in fact, no connection with the agricultural section, being merely a Swahili nickname borrowed from the Masai Kwavi or Kwapi, meaning places.

Early history of the Masai. 175 648*

"The expansion of the tribe," writes Sir Charles Eliot, "seems to have come to an end about the middle of last century. About 1830, they reached their furthest recorded point in the south, and were driven back by the Wagogo and Wahehe . . . . . . About 1850, the Turkana drove the most westerly branch of the Masai from the west to the south of Lake Rudolf . . . . . . Somewhere about the same period . . . . . . the Masai dwelling on the Uasin Gishu plateau attacked those of Naivasha, and after defeating them were in their turn thoroughly defeated by a combination of Naivasha and allies from Kilima-Njaro. The inhabitants of the Uasin Gishu were scattered to the four winds: those who escaped their brethren were annihilated by the Nandi, and only a few fragmentary remnants survive in Kavirondo, Lumbwa, and the two villages called Great and Little Enjamusi, at the south end of Lake Baringo. Another branch called 'L-Osigella, or Segelli, took refuge in the Nyando valley, but were wiped out by the Nandi and Lumbwa."

The Masai as a power.

Masai raids.

The same writer says:—"From at least 1850 to the early eighties, the pastoral Masai were a formidable power in East Africa. They successfully asserted themselves against the Arab slave-traders, took tribute from all who passed through their country, and treated other races, whether African or not, with the greatest arrogance." The record of Masai raids is much more complete as it affects the eastern part of their territory than on the west. This is readily understandable on account of the records having been made by Europeans, who obtained their information from the east coast, and not by wanderers from Uganda: but it also appears probable that the Masai found their expeditions eastwards to be more remunerative and less costly than any they might undertake on the west, for it has never been contended that the Nandi and Lumbwa, their western neighbours, were not at any time of their history a match, or more than a match, for the Masai. About 1859, the Masai raided Vanga; in August, 1865, they were in the Galla country near Mtanganyiko: and again, early in 1867, they were raiding on the Tana River, near Wachu; the Gallas would retreat to Ramo in times of war with the Masai as, that place being surrounded by water, it was considered immune from Masai attack. In August, 1876, the Masai were at Ribe, whence all natives fled to Mombasa, while six years later, they again raided the same locality, on this occasion visiting the Mission station, and killing two of the native converts. In 1883, they raided Saadani, on the coast opposite Zanzibar, whence they were repulsed with guns, and these exploits were followed by two raids on the Mission station of the United Methodist Free Churches Mission, at Golbanti, on the Tana River, in the first of which, in March, 1886, two native Christians were killed, and in the second, on May 3rd of the same year, the two resident missionaries, Mr. and Mrs. Houghton, shared the same fate. As late as 1889, the Masai raided within sight of Mombasa Island. The result of these constant raids was that all inhabitants were driven from the more exposed portions of the coast belt, that the Giriama were prevented from keeping large herds, and that Galla settlements on the southern Tana totally disappeared.

Rebmann's visits to Chagga. Dr. Krapf.

Probably the first European who made the acquaintance of the Masai, was Mr. Rebmann, the colleague of Dr. Krapf, who visited Chagga country on three occasions; and Dr. Krapf, who himself toured in Ukambani in 1848 and 1849, gives a description of "The Wakuafi and Masai Tribes" in his book "Travels, Researches, and Missionary Labours, &c.," published in 1860. The following extracts are taken from this description as giving the early impressions created by the tribe in the mind of this European traveller.

Dr. Krapf's description. [101]

"The Wakuafi and Masai," writes Dr. Krapf, "who call themselves 'Orloikob,' or 'Loikob,' 'loigob,' . . . . . , that is, possessors of the land, ... , occupy large plains in the interior of Eastern Africa, which extend from about two degrees north of the Equator to about four degrees south of it. The names 'Wakuafi' and 'Masai' are given them by the tribes of the coast. . . . . .
Their manner of life is nomadic, and where they find water and grass, there they encamp often for months together. They live entirely on milk, butter, honey, and the meat of black cattle, goats and sheep, and on the game which they hunt down: having a great distaste for agriculture, believing that the nourishment

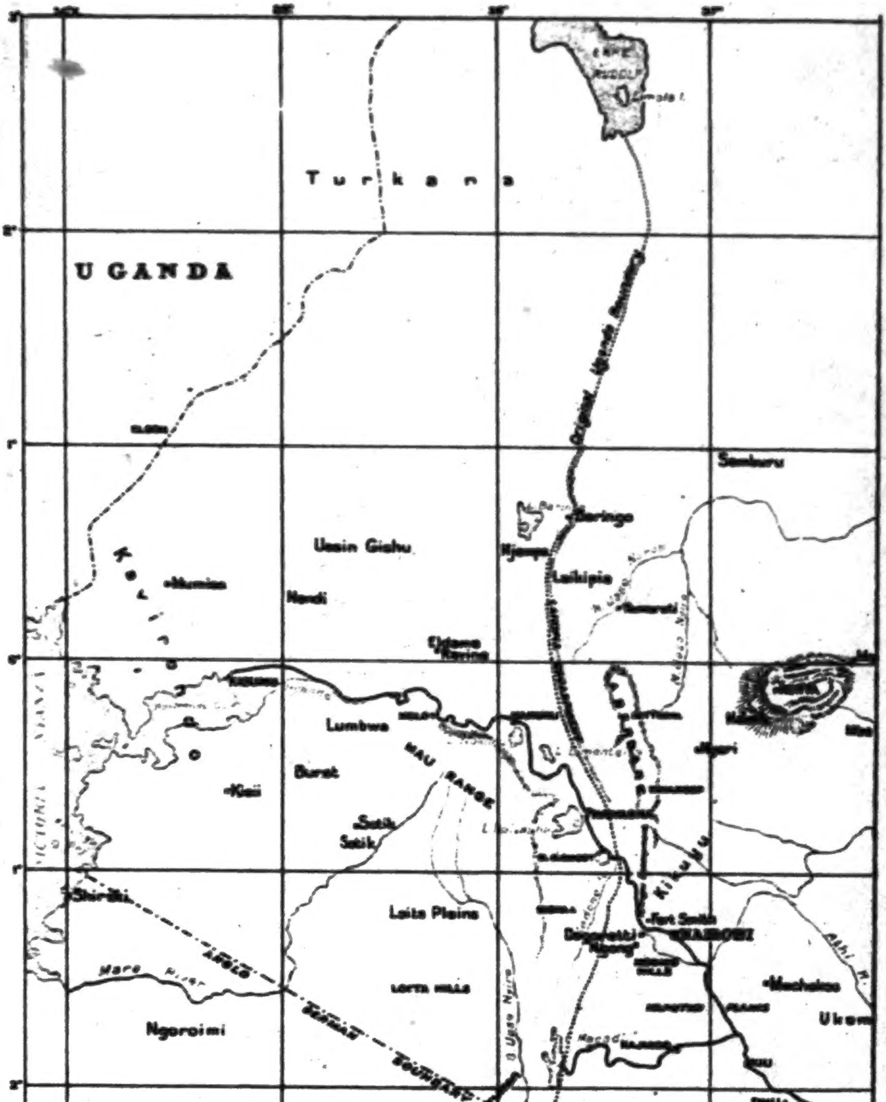
4: Sandford
101
102
131
133

P. 10-A	P. 10-B
P. 10-C	P. 10-D

[Chart of positions of map facing p. 10]

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 FL12 Masai FL12

101
107
131
133

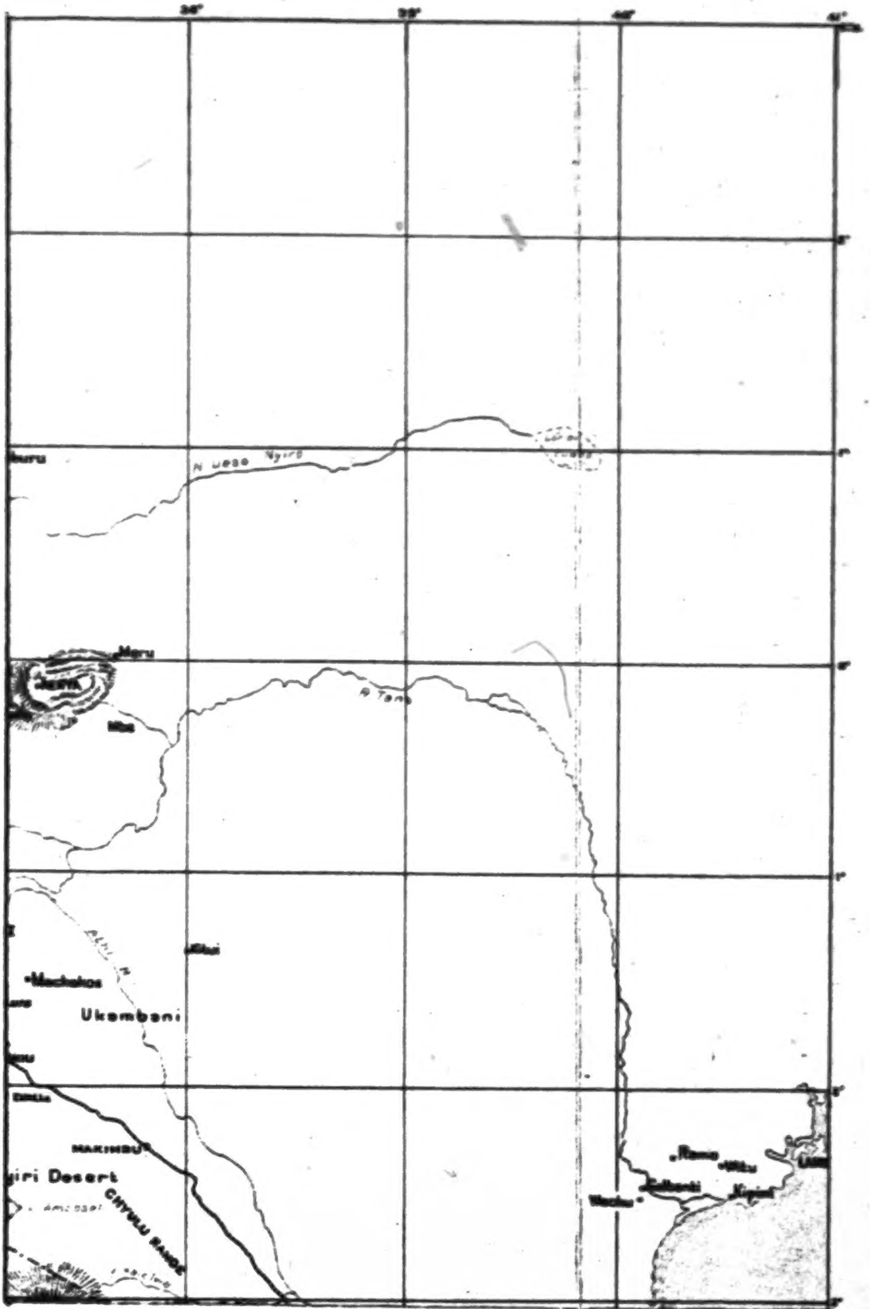


L. Rudolf
Turkana
UGANDA
Samburu
Baringo
Njemps
Laikipia
Uasin Gishu
Nandi
Mumias
Kavirondo
Eldama Ravine
Rumuruti
Lumbwa
MAU RANGE
Buret
Kaii
Sotik
L. Elmenteita
L. Naivasha
Nyeri
Victoria Nyanza
Shirati
Loita Plains
LOITA HILLS
Mara River
Ngoroimi
ANGLO GERMAN BOUNDARY
Kikuyu
Fort Smith
NAIROBI
Dagoretti
Ngong
Machakos
Athi R.
Ukam
Nyiri Desert
L. Amboseli
L. Natron
GERMAN EAST AFRICA
Original Uganda Boundary

[P. 10-A]

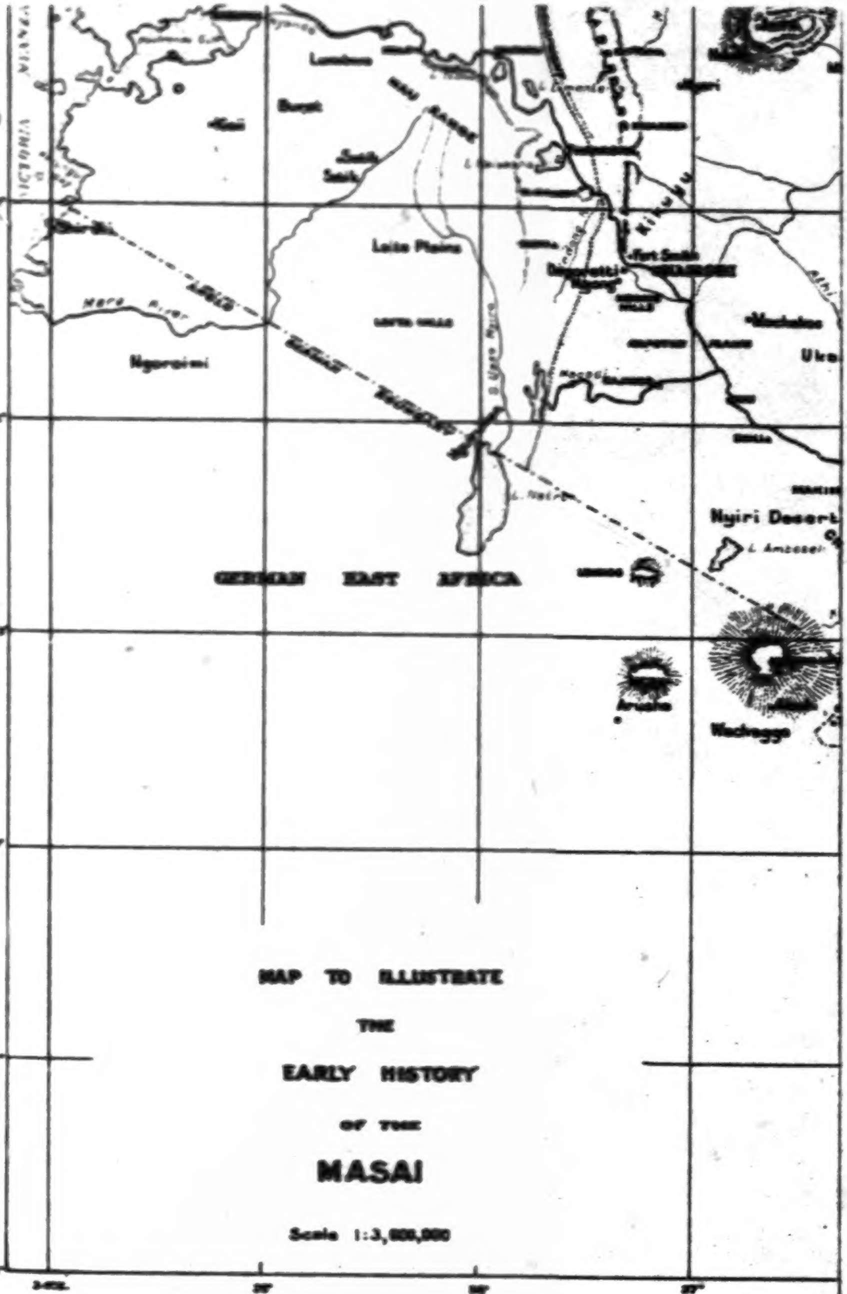
4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919   FL12 Masai FL12

101
102
131
133


38°
39°
40°
41°
N. Uaso Nyiro
Meru
R. Tana
Athi R.
Kitui
Machakos
Ukambani
MAKINDU
yiri Desert
CHYULU RANGE
Witu
Kipini
Lamu

[P. 10-B]

101
102
131
133

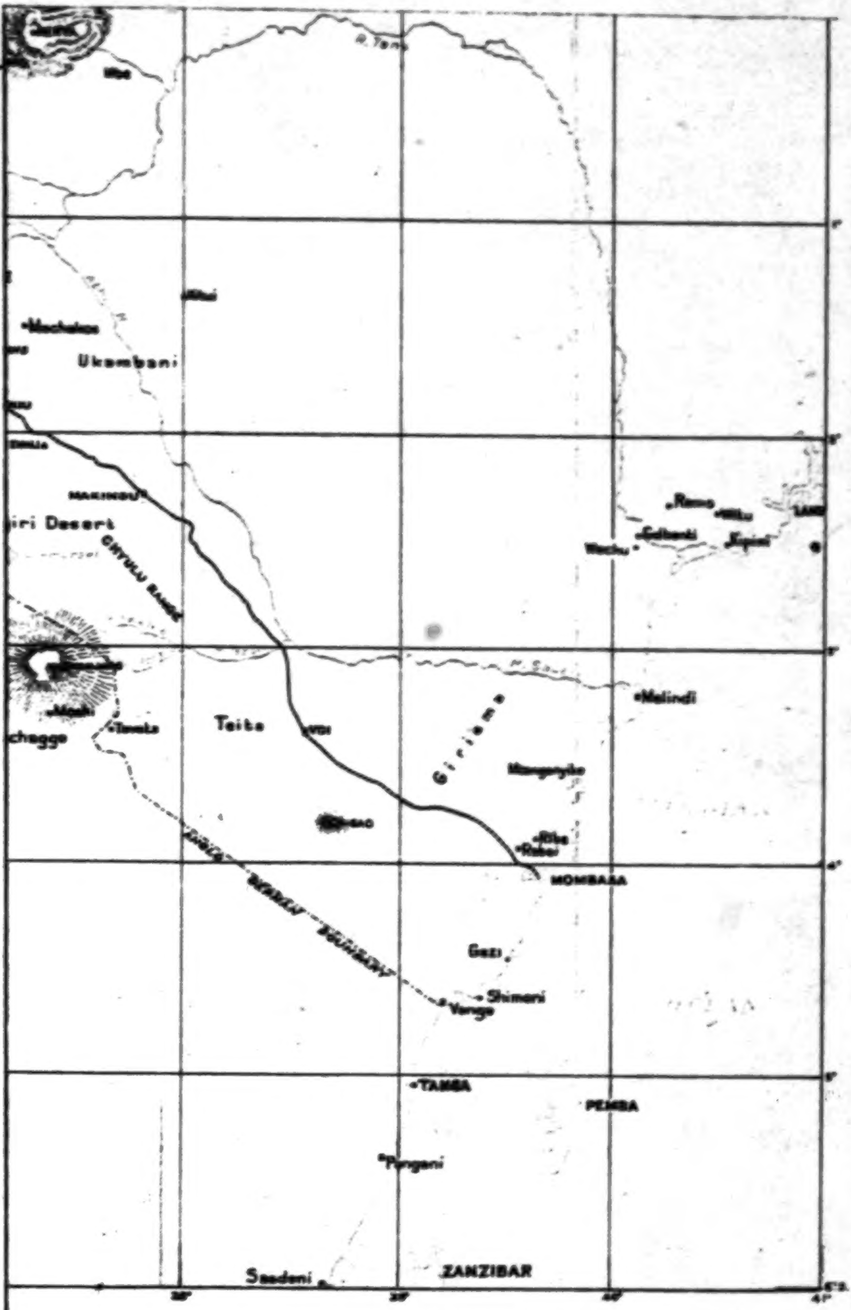

VICTORIA NYANZA
Lumbwa
Buret
Kisii
Sotik
Sotik
MAU RANGE
L. Nakuru
L. Elmenteita
L. Naivasha
Kikuyu
Nyeri
Loita Plains
Fort Smith
Dagoretti
Ngong
NAIROBI
Machakos
Uka
Mara River
ANGLO GERMAN BOUNDARY
Ngoroimi
S. Uaso Nyiro
L. Magadi
L. Natron
Nyiri Desert
L. Amboseli
GERMAN EAST AFRICA
Arusha
Wachagga

MAP TO ILLUSTRATE
THE
EARLY HISTORY
OF THE
MASAI

Scale 1:3,000,000

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 **FL12 Masai FL12**

101
102
131
133



R. Tana
Machakos
Ukambani
MAKINDU
iri Desert
CHYULU RANGE
Moshi
Taveta
chagga
Teita
Voi
R. Sabaki
Giriama
Malindi
Ribe
Rabai
MOMBASA
Gazi
Shimoni
Vanga
ANGLO GERMAN BOUNDARY
TANGA
PEMBA
Pangani
Saadani
ZANZIBAR
Witu
Kipini
Golbanti
LAMU
38°
39°
40°
41°

[P.10-D]

195 *648 afforded by cereals eatables, and is only suited to the despised tribes of the mountains: while to feed on meat and milk gives strength and courage. When cattle fail them they make raids on the tribes which they know to be in possession of herds. They say that Engai (Heaven) gave them all that exists in the way of cattle, and that no other nation ought to possess any. Wherever there is a herd of cattle, thither it is the call of the Wakuafi and Masai to proceed and seize it. Agreeably with this maxim, they undertake expeditions for hundreds of leagues to attain their object, and make forays into the territories of the Wakamba, the Galla, the Wajagga, and even the Wanika on the sea-coast. They are dreaded as warriors, laying all waste with fire and sword, so that the weaker tribes do not venture to resist them in the open field, but leave them in possession of their herds, and seek only to save themselves by the quickest possible flight.

[411] "The weapons of the Masai and Wakuafi consist of a spear, a large, oblong shield, and a club round and thick at the top, hurling which with the greatest precision, at a distance of from fifty to seventy paces they can dash out the brains of an enemy: and it is this weapon, above all, which strikes terror into the East-Africans, the Suahili with their muskets not excepted. The Wakuafi shelter themselves behind their long shields until they become close enough to the enemy [961] to make good use of their clubs. They conquer or die, death having no terrors for them. . . . . . .

"The two kindred tribes, the Wakuafi and the Masai, hate each other mortally, which is a fortunate circumstance for the weaker African tribes: since, were they united and ruled by one supreme head, there would soon be an end to the existence of the other East-African tribes, who could not possibly resist them, the savage Gallas themselves not excepted: for the latter fly before the Wakuafi and Masai, and, at the most, only prove dangerous enemies to them by stratagem and cunning, but never cope with them in a fair and open field.

"As regards the physical conformation of the Masai and Wakuafi, their forms are tall and slender, with handsome and rather light-complexioned features. . . . . . . From their beauty of form the Masai and Wakuafi slaves, especially the young females, are much sought after by the Arabs and Suahilis of the coast: and they become much attached to their Mohammedan masters, provided always, that the latter do not require from them any kind of labour which is repugnant to their habits, such as tilling the soil and similar occupations.

"The Wakuafi and Masai as pastoral tribes, consider themselves the exclusive possessors of the plains and wildernesses, with their springs and rivers, and they do not attack the inhabitants of the mountains, so long as they confine themselves to their mountains, and refrain from descending into the level country to turn it to agricultural or pastoral purposes. It is said, however, that very recently, they have resolved to take possession of the mountain Kadiaro* to facilitate their freebooting expeditions against the Galla, Wanika, and Suahili, and to exclude these tribes of the coast from access to the interior. . . . . ."

Discovery of the sources of the Nile.

The Masai first came into prominence in connection with the development of Africa and with geographical discovery by the discovery of the sources of the Nile in 1875 and by the interest then aroused in Europe, both in Uganda and in the possibilities of opening up a more direct route from the sea than that one then in use from opposite Zanzibar to the southern end of the Victoria Nyanza. To the opening of this route the most serious difficulty to overcome was the negotiation of the country occupied by the then formidable and dreaded Masai, of whom practically all that was known was the history of their ferocity and prowess in arms. East coast traders had repeatedly crossed Masailand, but no European had attempted the task.

Dr. Fischer's tour to Naivasha.

In 1882, a German naturalist, named Dr. G. A. Fischer, was sent out by the Geographical Society of Hamburg to explore the possibilities of this route. He started from Pangani, opposite Zanzibar, with a caravan of 130 natives and porters,

---

*Now better known as Kasigau.

175
648

and, on reaching the borders of Masailand at Little Arusha, was attacked by some of the Moran. These were beaten off, and the expedition advanced as far as Lake Naivasha, which was reached on the 11th of May. There the Masai stubbornly opposed his further progress, and after a stay of nearly four weeks in that neighbourhood, he was forced to return to the coast.

Mr. Thomson's journey through Masailand.

About a year later, the feasibility of the route was fully demonstrated by Mr. Joseph Thomson, who was sent out to East Africa for the purpose by the Royal Geographical Society, and the account of whose adventures is given in full in his book ("Through Masai Land." *Sampson, Low and Co.*, 1885).

Mr. Thomson, with his caravan of 140 men, left Mombasa in March, 1883, and travelled by way of the Church Missionary Society's station at Taita to Taveta and the eastern slopes of Kilimanjaro. On attempting to enter the Masai country, he found them so hostile that he was compelled to return to Taveta, where he joined forces with a body of Arab ivory traders. The caravan being now too powerful to fear attack, he proceeded to Ngongo Bagas, being subjected to much annoyance and many indignities by the Masai. Arrived at Naivasha, he found the Masai very troublesome, and had great difficulty in moving, as he desired, towards Kenya over Settima, the highest point in the Aberdare Range. He found the Masai in great force on Laikipia, and further difficulties beset him, his supplies of food and trade goods giving out. He records a terrible epidemic of rinderpest which had recently broken out, decimating the Masai herds and rendering it impossible to procure food. Finally, he was forced to "fly in the middle of the night," and he escaped towards the northern part of Laikipia, arriving at Njemps early in November. From there he proceeded without much difficulty to the Victoria Nyanza, at a place forty-five miles east of the outlet of the Nile. Thomson was thus the first explorer to cross the whole width of the Masai country and reach the Victoria Nyanza from the east.

Count Teleki's expedition.

The third great expedition across Masai country was undertaken by Count Samuel Teleki von Szek, who was accompanied by Lieut. von Hohnel, and who left Zanzibar in January, 1887. He passed by Kilimanjaro, crossed the Kapotei Plains, reached Ngongo Bagas in August, and moved northwards to Lake Rudolf. This expedition was important, on account of Count Teleki having twice crossed the Masai country without conflict with the natives.

Mr. Jackson's journey.

Dr. Peters.

No encounter with the Masai occurred on the occasion of Mr. (now Sir Frederick) Jackson's journey towards the Victoria Nyanza in the autumn of 1889, but Dr. Carl Peters, who followed a route further to the north, met them on Laikipia where an engagement took place, two Somalis and one Swahili being killed from among his followers. An account of this latter journey is given in Mr. P. L. McDermott's book, "British East Africa or Ibea" (Chapman and Hall, 1893), from which the following is a quotation from a narrative related by one of Dr. Peters' Somali followers:—

"The Masai at this place (Laikipia) had large herds of cattle, goats and sheep, and we carried all the goats and sheep away with us, but had to leave the cattle behind, being too wild to drive. There would be about sixty of us in the caravan at this time. In the confusion at this engagement, nine of the Wa-Kikuyu escaped. These Masai followed our caravan for two days, but our Askari kept them away by firing at long distances. On the third night they came down on us but were repulsed.

"We had another engagement at a later period, and lost one Swahili."

Masai and modern firearms.

Dr. Peters' methods may not command approval, but it would appear that the Masai, who were accustomed to attack whatsoever caravan they met, received from him a wholesome lesson as to the efficacy of the modern firearm, a lesson which they were ready to remember in their subsequent meetings with European caravans.

Decline of Masai power.

The year 1890 may be said to mark the commencement of the decline of the power of the Masai. The western portions of Giriama, the lowlands of the Sabaki River, the plains of Ukambani, and the neighbourhood of Mount Kenya were all

175
#648

visited in that year. A graphic account of a Masai visitation to the country east of Mount Kenya is given by Commander Dundas, R.N., in the "Scottish Geographical Magazine" of March, 1893. Commander Dundas navigated the Tana River to a point 360 miles from its mouth in the early nineties, and then proceeded overland towards Mount Kenya.

A Masai raid. "On our return," he writes, "through the Mbe country, a most harrowing sight presented itself; what only a few days before were prosperous villages, standing amid fields of grain, were now smoking ruins; bodies of old men, women and children, half-burnt, lay in all directions; here and there might be seen a few solitary individuals, sitting with their heads buried in their hands, hardly noticing the passing caravan, and apparently in the lowest depths of misery and despair. On questioning several of these unhappy beings, I was informed that the Masai had unexpectedly arrived one morning at dawn, spearing and burning all before them, and carrying off some 150 women and large herds of cattle. Only a few of the unfortunate people had escaped by flying to the mountains."

175
931
#648

Cattle plague. At the end of 1889, a cattle plague started on the East Coast, opposite Aden, and spread inland. In the spring of 1890 it had not reached the Masai country, but by the autumn of that year it had spread through Masailand and Ukamba and the majority of cattle and buffalo were dead. Simultaneously, the Masai were attacked by small-pox and their numbers considerably reduced. The cattle plague tamed their arrogance and largely deprived them of their means of subsistence and the subsequent disease found them weak and hungry and killed off large numbers. From this date Masai supremacy ceased to exist and, though the terror of their name long outlived their prowess in the coast areas, the tribes surrounding the Masai country were not slow to take their revenge for the oppression and plunder they had suffered in the past, and on the advent of the Company's administration, the Masai were in a pitiable plight.

Small-pox.

175
#648

Relations between Masai and Wakamba. An extract from Captain (now General Sir F. D.) Lugard's diary is interesting as showing the relations of the Wakamba and the Masai at this transition stage:—"These Wakamba are at constant war with the Masai. They have scouts out along the hills and on the borderland, by day and night, I believe, so that the approach of any Masai is at once known, and they assemble in enormous numbers, almost instantaneously, to fight them. However, every day little parties pass my camp (at Machakos) on their way to loot cattle from the Masai—three or four at a time, perhaps, massing further on (where they put on their war-dress). It is a daily sight, and one sees them going and returning all day long on these expeditions. Altogether, they seem to make it pretty hot for the Masai about here. In turn the Masai loot Wakamba cattle, etc."

Machakos Station. A station was established by the Imperial British East Africa Company at Machakos in 1889, and on being sent on his mission to Uganda Captain Lugard had received instructions to build a station at Ngongo Bagas; this area, however, he found to be a mere waste land, uninhabited except by passing Masai, who were in the habit of grazing their flocks and herds in that neighbourhood during the dry season. As the object of this station was to be the foundation of a centre for the purchase of food for caravans proceeding to Uganda, he decided to build at the southern extremity of Kikuyu, as close as possible to Masailand, so as to get in touch with the tribe, but within the borders of the rich and fertile, food-producing country, and he consequently selected Dagoretti as a suitable site, in October, 1890.

Ngong.

Dagoretti.

Relations between Masai and Kikuyu. In describing the Kikuyu relations with the Masai at the time of his first visit, Captain Lugard writes:—"These people are at constant war with the Masai, who periodically raid the country in strong war-parties. The Wa-Kikuyu, however, hold their own, unless surprised or attacked in overpowering force." I saw along one of the main roads a series of pits concealed in the rank vegetation by the side of the path, and was told that, in the event of a Masai raid, warriors would conceal themselves in each of these pits, and spear the Masai as they passed!"

175
648

Captain Lugard left Dagoretti on November 1st, 1890, having completed the stockade and put together some rough houses for stores and native quarters. He left in charge Mr. George Wilson with some thirty men, and Mr. Wilson, while at Dagoretti, succeeded in getting into touch with the neighbouring Masai and in extending British influence into the Masai country. "This," wrote Captain Lugard, was "the first time that any European had ever succeeded in winning their confidence and friendship." In April, 1891, Mr. Wilson had to evacuate the fort owing to lack of ammunition and it was thereupon burnt down by the Kikuyu, who looted the stores it contained. Having collected thirty men at Machakos, Mr. Wilson returned to Kikuyu, and the Masai, with whom he had made great friends, offered their assistance. He declined it, but they would not be denied and remained close at hand in case he should meet with a reverse.

Mr. George Wilson.

Sack of Dagoretti.

Having recaptured Dagoretti station, he took steps to rebuild the fort and a stipulation was made with the Kikuyu that the Masai, who had been his staunch friends throughout, should have free access to Kikuyu country to trade. This treaty was kept inviolate for seven months.

Trading treaty.

Shortly after this, Mr. Wilson left the service of the Company and Dagoretti station was abandoned, while another station with a strong stockade was erected at Fort Smith.

Fort Smith.

The Masai, who had previously behaved so well, were fired upon by the Company's troops while carrying out a raid against the Kikuyu, and retaliated by the murder of mail-men, finally abandoning their friendly attitude and becoming definitely hostile.

Masai hostile.

The possibilities of travelling to Uganda by the route traversing Masai country had been fully demonstrated by various caravans which had performed the journey but this route had not come into general use in 1892, the longer but safer way through the less hazardous districts of German East Africa being normally used by other than Government caravans. In that year it was suggested that it might be convenient to missionaries and other parties if arrangements could be made for the utilization of the more direct route to Uganda and the Company's representatives were therefore asked to get into touch with the Masai in order to facilitate such journeys. A meeting was held at Mathaiga near Nairobi in 1892 between the Masai and Mr. Ainsworth as the representative of the Company, when certain details regarding this route were amicably settled, the Masai assisting on that occasion by the provision of one hundred donkeys for transport work.

Routes to Uganda.

Though the power of the Masai had largely decreased by the year 1892, it appears that they were still considered a people to be reckoned with, for Major Macdonald, in his report dealing with the construction of a railway from Mombasa to Kikuyu, remarked :—

Uganda Railway survey.

"The most fertile districts of the Company's territory would be in touch with the railway, and the check the line would place on Masai raids would probably considerably extend the scope of cultivation, and enable much valuable and well-watered land now uninhabited to be made use of by the agricultural Wakamba."

In a later paragraph of this report, it is stated :—

"As regards the action of the Masai with respect to the construction of the projected railway, I do not think that they would offer any opposition to it. Cases of thieving would occur, as elsewhere, but of organised or even petty opposition there would probably be none."

In the debates which took place in the House of Commons in regard to the construction of this railway, the opposition to the railway was almost entirely based on objections drawn from the character of the Baganda and Masai, with whom it was feared trouble might ensue. The Masai were at that time estimated to number 100,000 and it was considered that the first effect of the railway would be to put a stop to their raiding and oblige them to adopt peaceful industry.

Debates in the House of Commons.

175
+648

Position of the Masai in 1893.

The following extract from Mr. McDermott's book referred to above, indicates the position in which the Masai were to be found after the cattle-plague and small-pox which decimated the tribe and their herds in 1890 and 1891. This extract was written in 1893 and also shows the early attitude of the Masai towards the Company's administration.

"The Masai, who inhabit the country west of Kikuyu and who have won such notoriety for marauding, have latterly fallen upon evil days and have ceased to be the terror they formerly were to the other tribes. The presence of European authority in the country inspired them with awe from the first, and no party, however small, has been molested passing through their country, or obliged to pay the 'hongo' tribute, since the advent of the Company. The moral authority of European occupation has been of itself sufficient to inspire this respect. The steps taken to intercept their raiding routes have restricted their licence in other directions. Lastly, the epidemic which lately swept over the country and destroyed the cattle was a terrible blow to them, and reduced them to the verge of starvation. The Wa-Kikuyu, their old enemies, have seized every opportunity of attacking their kraals, and by force or fraud have made a practice of carrying off their women and children as slaves. Some of these they have retained for themselves, some they have bartered with coast traders, and some with the neighbouring Wakamba. The slave trade thus carried on it has been the object of the persistent efforts of Mr. Ainsworth and Mr. Hall to suppress. Their action has met with marked success, especially in stopping the trade between Kikuyu and Ukambani. It would be impossible at present, and until the Wa-Kikuyu are more completely under control, to prevent the raiding and kidnapping of these people in the Masai country, but the liberation of their captives, when discovered, has lessened the profits of the business and so far discouraged it. Nor has this been the only measure taken with effect by Mr. Hall. Last year a party of the Masai came to him at Fort Smith and begged protection for their people. These were in the forest, in hourly danger of an attack from the Wa-Kikuyu, and Mr. Hall sent to have them brought in. Mr. Hall's men actually found the Wa-Kikuyu assembled at the place ready for the attack—the usual method of which was to kill all the men and carry away the women and children—but a couple of shots dispersed them, and the Masai party, numbering between 400 and 500 souls, were brought in to the Company's station. These people, Mr. Hall stated, belonged to the Matambatu section of the tribe, and owing to a feud raging among the various sections of the Masai and the treacherous attacks of the Wa-Kikuyu, they had suffered heavily, and wished to live under the European Officer's protection. Mr. Hall settled them on some ground near the fort where they could cultivate, and although they were entirely destitute, and it was evident that help from the Company's stores would be needed for some time, these people quite understood that they were to live by their own labour, and gratefully settled down to work. The Wa-Kikuyu in the neighbourhood treated them in a friendly way and supplied them with plenty of food." As Mr. Hall observes, had it not been for the protection thus promptly given them, "these people would now be scattered through the district as slaves to the Wa-Kikuyu, and the men all killed and the fact of their having come here under protection has had a distinctly depressing effect on the slaving propensities of the Wa-Kikuyu!"

Removed to Ngong.

These Masai resided for some two years near Fort Smith and were then removed to Ngong, where a temporary station was built.

Protectorate over Uganda.

In June, 1894, a Protectorate was established over Uganda, and that Protectorate was defined as extending over the whole of the intervening territory from which the Imperial British East Africa Company had withdrawn its effective control. The whole of the country to the west of the western limits of the Company's district of Kikuyu was thus originally included in the Uganda Protectorate, and, in fact, so remained until the 1st of April, 1902. The result of this division was that part of the Masai tribe was to be found on the eastern borders of the Uganda Protectorate, while the Company retained control of the Masai situated east of that line, round the Ngong Hills and on the plains to the south-east.

On the 1st of July, 1895, the remainder of the British sphere between the Zanzibar and Uganda boundaries and the Tana River and German frontier was placed under Her Majesty's protection, and this area, together with those Protectorates which had previously been established on this part of the East Coast, were fused into one administrative whole under the title of the "East Africa Protectorate." The western boundary of the Protectorate in the Masai country was the Kedong River, and while Laikipia was in the East Africa Protectorate, Baringo, Njemps, Nakuru, Elmenteita and Naivasha were situated in Uganda.

East Africa Protectorate.

175
648*

In November, 1895, a large caravan consisting of some 1,400 Swahilis and Kikuyu was cut up by the Masai in the Kedong Valley on its return from Eldama Ravine, to which place it had been sent on Government duty. Nearly all the Swahilis lost their lives but a fair number of the Kikuyu escaped and reported the incident to Mr. Gilkison, the officer in charge of Fort Smith. Mr. Ainsworth, the Sub-Commissioner, left Machakos for Fort Smith and he, together with Mr. (now Sir Frederick) Jackson, who hurried there from Naivasha, conducted an enquiry into the matter, at which it was established that the Swahilis were the aggressors, the headman having taken two girls from a Masai kraal. These had been handed back as a result of representations made by the Masai, but a renewed attempt to capture them had been made the following morning before the caravan started on its journey. This attempt was unsuccessful but a shot was fired in the village which killed a cow, and the Masai attacked the caravan as a retaliatory measure.

Kedong massacre.

Mr. Andrew Dick, an English trader who was travelling in the neighbourhood in company with two Frenchmen at the time of the massacre, attacked the Masai and succeeded in capturing them from a number of cattle, but he was killed by the Masai in his retreat up the Kikuyu Escarpment.

Mr. Andrew Dick.

As a result of the enquiry into these two incidents it was held that the Masai had been acting under such provocation that no great punishment was necessary. They had lost a considerable number of men in their encounter with Mr. Dick, and the only punishment that it was considered necessary to inflict was the confiscation of the cattle that had been captured from them by Mr. Dick, which cattle were paid to the relatives of the Kikuyu who had lost their lives in the massacre as compensation for the loss sustained.

One important result followed the "Kedong Massacre." Lenana, the Masai Laibon, who had for some time expressed his intention of visiting the Government officer at Fort Smith, had overcome the reluctance shown by his followers, and had actually arrived at that station just before the news of the massacre reached Mr. Gilkison. There he was instructed to stay until an enquiry had been held, but when the result of the enquiry was known he was so impressed with the impartial hearing given to the Masai witnesses, and with the justice of the decision, that he vowed allegiance to the British Government, a vow which he faithfully kept. British justice on this occasion gained the friendship of the most powerful man in the Masai tribe, and rendered his influence warmly loyal to the administration from that day to the day of his death.

Lenana's first visit.

175
648*
791

The Masai in the East Africa Protectorate were situated in the Province of Ukamba, of which they occupied the southern portion, and inhabited the district known as the Kenia or Kikuyu District. The following extract is taken from Sir Arthur Hardinge's "Report on the Condition and Progress of the East Africa Protectorate from its Establishment to the 20th of July, 1897," and once again describes the fallen position of the Masai at that time:—

Sir Arthur Hardinge's report.

175
648*

"The Masai consist of one entire tribe, the Naivasha or Kinangop Masai, whose King or Chief is Lenana, and of the broken remnants of seven other tribes, the Dogelani, Burko, Ligurudi, Matapato, Kurahoni, Gikinako and Kapte Masai, who, after long terrorising the whole country have at last been defeated and broken up by the superior force of the Wakamba and Wa-Kikuyu, and, having had their old military organisation utterly shattered, have accepted, and to a great

175
*648 extent are really controlled by the authority of the European district officers. It may seem strange that this race of brave and haughty warriors should have succumbed to tribes so inferior to them in military prowess as the Wakamba and Wa-Kikuyu, but the reason is to be found in the peculiar conditions of their mode of life.

"Once their own flocks and herds were decimated by the great cattle plague of a few years ago, the Masai, a purely pastoral people, were compelled by famine to depend, not partially as before, but exclusively, upon raids, and about half, or perhaps more, of the warriors of a given tribe would be absent for a long period on a foray, leaving the kraal, which with them, owing to the dislike of the whole race for any manual labour, is never stockaded or provided with defensive works of any kind, protected by a few hundred men.

"The Wakamba, and, after the Masai were driven from Ukamba proper into Kikuyu, the Wa-Kikuyu, would be on the watch for these raiding expeditions, and, as soon as one was well on the way, would swoop down on the undefended or only partially defended kraal in overwhelming numbers, and the raiders would return with their spoil only to find their houses in ashes, and the women and children whom they left behind there carried off to be sold as slaves.

"A constant repetition of these tactics, which their necessary dependence, after the famine, upon raids, prevented them from meeting, broke the power and prestige of the Masai, and those in the settled and administered portions of our Protectorate at least, with the single exception of Lenana's tribe, are now a mere feeble fragment of this once redoubtable people.

"They are mostly settled at Ngongo Bagas, a fort seven miles south of the district headquarters of Kikuyu, where they live under the supervision of an English officer.

"Lenana's tribe now have their headquarters at Naivasha, on the Uganda side of the border. Kinangop, their summer quarters, being also under the Uganda administration, and though Lenana himself is said to wish to settle in the East Africa rather than in the Uganda Protectorate (though up till now he and his people have been in the habit of wandering from one to the other), it would probably be most convenient that he should not be encouraged to do so.

"Besides Lenana's, a section of the Naivasha Masai have followed his brother and rival for the Chieftainship, Sendeyo, to the district known as Loita, on the German frontier, and pasture their cattle sometimes on ours, sometimes, but oftener, on the German side of the border. Sendeyo is said to be more hostile to Europeans than Lenana, and his attitude has of late given grounds for thinking that both we and the Germans might have trouble with him. There are also Masai tribes of whom, as yet, we know little or nothing, living at Ndoro, near the base of Mount Kenia.

*648
175
56 "A helot tribe, or rather caste, formed out of various conquered and enslaved neighbouring tribes of Bantu race, constitutes the servile class among the Masai, and performs the necessary domestic and manual labour which the latter deem degrading. This race or caste is known as the Elderobbo: their proportion to the Masai in the Province of Ukamba is said to be about 15 to 100. They are generally paid in kind for their labour, and are free to hunt themselves for meat and ivory, but must give half they get to the chief medicine man of the Masai. They are forbidden to marry Masai women, and their kraals are separate from those of their Masai masters. This is the only approach within the Province to any regular system of domestic slavery. Among its other races, such slaves as exist are generally members of a neighbouring free tribe, made prisoners in a raid.

*648
175 "These raids are, however, fast diminishing, as the authority of our Administration is making itself felt, and Mr. Ainsworth reports to me that, whereas in the years 1895 to 1898 not a month passed without serious troubles in connection with slaving and slave-trading, he has only had to deal in the last twelve months with a few isolated cases, not more than three having occurred in the last quarter.

"The political and military organization of the Masai has been so fully described by the various travellers, notably Mr. Thomson, who have made it their study, that it is unnecessary for me in this report to reproduce the information which writers with far greater knowledge than I can pretend to possess, have already supplied on this subject. There seems, so far, but little hope that this wild people will, as a whole, be weaned from their predatory mode of life, and induced to become peaceful cultivators: though a few of those settled at Ngongo Bagas have recently begun to take to agriculture, under the supervision of the local officials. 648* 175

"The total number of the Masai in the Kenia district, including the Wandorobbo, is estimated by Mr. Ainsworth at 23,000. Those in our settlement at Ngongo Bagas include 832 'Elmoran' or warriors under 20, commanders or 'Legunans,' and about 4,000 old men, women and children." [162]

In another part of this report Sir Arthur Hardinge writes as follows:—

"Mr. Gilkison, when in charge of Kikuyu, introduced the practice of employing Masai runners to carry the mails, and they have proved, I believe, very satisfactory, covering the 180 miles of the third stage in five days. The average total time taken to transport the mails from Mombasa to the Eldoma Ravine, a distance of 435 miles, is twenty days, or about 21¾ miles a day. The weight of each load of mails is 30 lbs." [482] [484] [464]

In a subsequent passage, dealing with the slave-trade, Sir Arthur Hardinge writes:— 648*

"The trade in Ukamba is confined to the district of Kitui, ... 175
and is chiefly in Masai women and children. 567

"Its origin is as follows: When the Masai of Mount Meru, near Kenia, were decimated about four years ago by an epidemic of small-pox, following upon a severe cattle plague, which obliged their warriors to go long distances to raid for cattle, and thus leave their kraals almost undefended, the Kikuyu people, their hereditary *foes, fell upon them in overwhelming numbers*, massacring their old men and carrying off their women and children as slaves. These they are now selling at low rates, having more of them than they want, to local Arab or Swahili middlemen, who, driven by our anti-slavery laws from the coast, can only carry on their trade with safety in inland districts as yet unoccupied by us, and who retail the slaves thus purchased at a profit to the natives throughout eastern Ukamba, these latter people being all themselves free, and therefore requiring to be supplied with such slaves as they may need from other tribes.

"Some of the Masai girls are kept by their Swahili purchasers as concubines, and these, when they have learnt in a year or two enough Swahili to pass in the Swahili dress as coast women, will go down with their masters to the coast, where a few of them (not having borne children) may be secretly sold to other Arabs or Swahilis, but Mr. Sub-Commissioner Ainsworth, who knows Ukamba well, assures me that they nearly all remain in Kitui, and doubts whether fifty of them in a year even leave it."

Referring again to the activities of *Sendeyo*, Sir Arthur Hardinge wrote:— 648* 175

"Of late there have been symptoms of unrest among the Masai, which have made it necessary to keep a careful watch on them. Sendeyo, *Chief of the Loita* division of the race, who wander sometimes in English and sometimes in German territory, has been endeavouring to persuade his brother Lenana, the Chief of the Masai of Naivasha, all of them on our side of the border, to join him in a general movement against the Germans in Kilimanjaro, who recently chastised a local tribe of Masai, the Wa-Arusha, for the murder of two German missionaries.

"In anticipation of trouble in this quarter, I sent reinforcements to Taveta, and the simultaneous arrival of troops from Uganda at Naivasha and at Ngongo Bagas from Machakos seems to have induced Lenana to decline Sendeyo's proposals, which, though primarily directed against the Germans, really aimed at a general rising against all European control."

*648
175

Sir Charles Eliot's report.

In his report on the East Africa Protectorate, dated the 10th of June, 1901, Sir Charles Eliot describes the Masai as "perhaps the most remarkable people in East Africa. . . . . The greater number are still warlike nomads, who roam about over the Rift Valley and the plains between Kilima Njaro and Nairobi. . . . .

"The spread of law and order has somewhat curtailed their exploits, but the men are still all warriors by profession. . . . .

"The Masai are found in both German and British territory. When the last Chief, Batyan, died, a dispute arose between his sons, Lenana and Sendeyo, as to the succession, and the tribe was divided. The former is now recognized as Chief of the Masai in the British sphere, and the latter of those in the German. Sendeyo has several times had trouble with the German authorities, but has always been defeated. Fortunately for us, Lenana's familiar spirit advised him that he had better make peace with the white men, because they were invincible, and he has proved our best friend and ally among the natives. In return, he receives £6 13s. 4d. a month, which is a very moderate stipend for a monarch of such considerable powers, both real and imaginary. Though I see no reason to anticipate that Lenana will change his present attitude, I regard the Masai as the most important and dangerous of the tribes with whom we have to deal in East Africa, and I think it will long be necessary to maintain an adequate military force in the districts which they inhabit."

[291]
[789]

At this date, the Masai in the East Africa Protectorate had been placed in a district of their own, called the Masailand District, whose headquarters were at Nairobi.

Inclusion of Uganda Provinces in East Africa Protectorate.

By an Order of the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, dated the 5th of March, 1902, the Kisumu and Naivasha Provinces of the Uganda Protectorate were included in the East Africa Protectorate, and the Naivasha Masai therefore came under the control of the latter Protectorate.

Uganda Railway.

The construction of the Uganda Railway was commenced in 1895, and the line reached the Lake in 1901. Throughout the construction period the Masai gave no trouble whatsoever to the workers on the line.

Sir Charles Eliot's report, April, 1903.

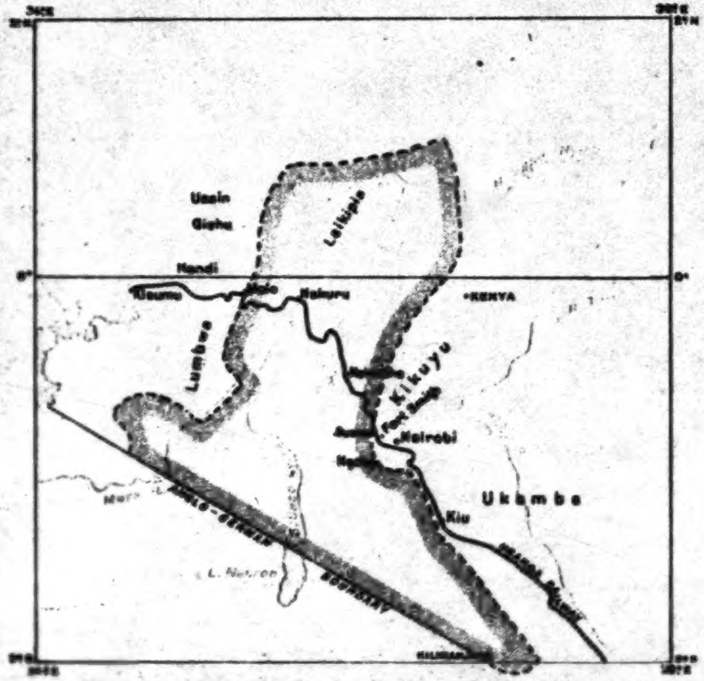
In his report on the East Africa Protectorate, dated the 18th of April, 1903, Sir Charles Eliot writes:—

"I agree with those who do not think the Masai are a formidable element in East Africa. It would, of course, be unwise to irritate them, and there is always some danger of misunderstandings in dealing with a people of whose language we are profoundly ignorant. But it appears to me that, even within the last year, the Masai have become more amenable. They have taken to wearing red blankets, and the astonishing exhibitions of nudity, which were common a year ago, are now comparatively rare. Lenana even wears a greatcoat and is one of the judges at the Nairobi cattle show."

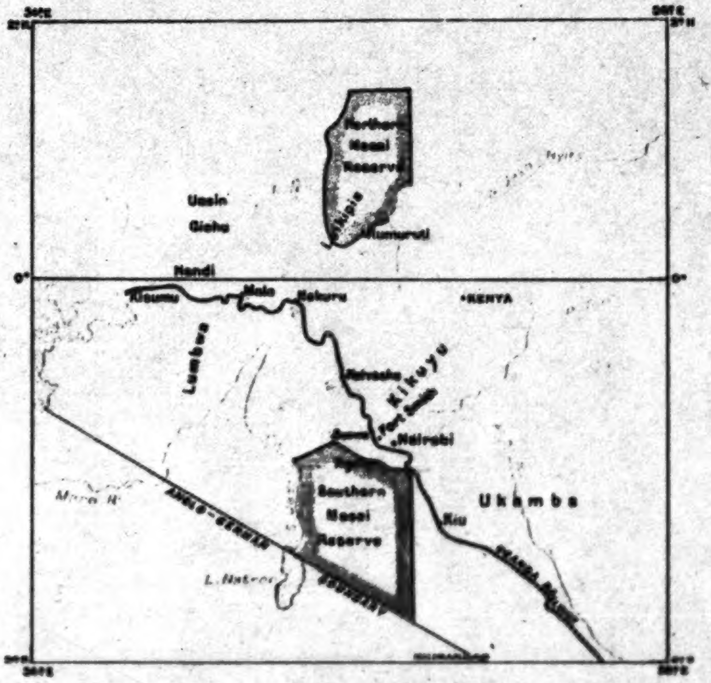
[291]
[178]

Later in his report he writes:—"The troops, which are under the direct management of the Military Department of this Protectorate, form the 3rd Battalion of the King's African Rifles . . . . One company at Nairobi is composed of Masai. There is no doubt of the warlike powers of this tribe under their own system, but military authorities differ as to their qualifications for service in a disciplined army. Colonel Hatch's last report on their capacities is, however, very favourable, and his only criticism on them is that they cannot stand service on the coast. There are many advantages in employing the Masai as soldiers and police, for they are little disposed to cultivate, and if we are effectively to stop their ancient occupation of cattle raiding, we must give them something else to do. In some ways they answer very well: they are extraordinarily active, and have better notions of honour and loyalty than most tribes, but it would clearly be rash to trust too much to Masai troops and Masai police in Masailand."

1890.


Uasin
Gishu
Laikipia
Nandi
Kisumu
Molo
Nakuru
KENYA
Lumbwa
Naivasha
Kikuyu
Fort Smith
Nairobi
Ngong
Ukamba
Kiu
Mara R.
L. Natron
ANGLO-GERMAN BOUNDARY
UGANDA RAILWAY
KILIMANJARO
0°

1904.


Northern
Masai
Reserve
Laikipia
Rumuruti
Uasin
Gishu
Nandi
Kisumu
Molo
Nakuru
KENYA
Lumbwa
Naivasha
Kikuyu
Fort Smith
Nairobi
Ngong
Southern
Masai
Reserve
Ukamba
Kiu
Mara R.
L. Natron
ANGLO-GERMAN BOUNDARY
UGANDA RAILWAY
KILIMANJARO
0°

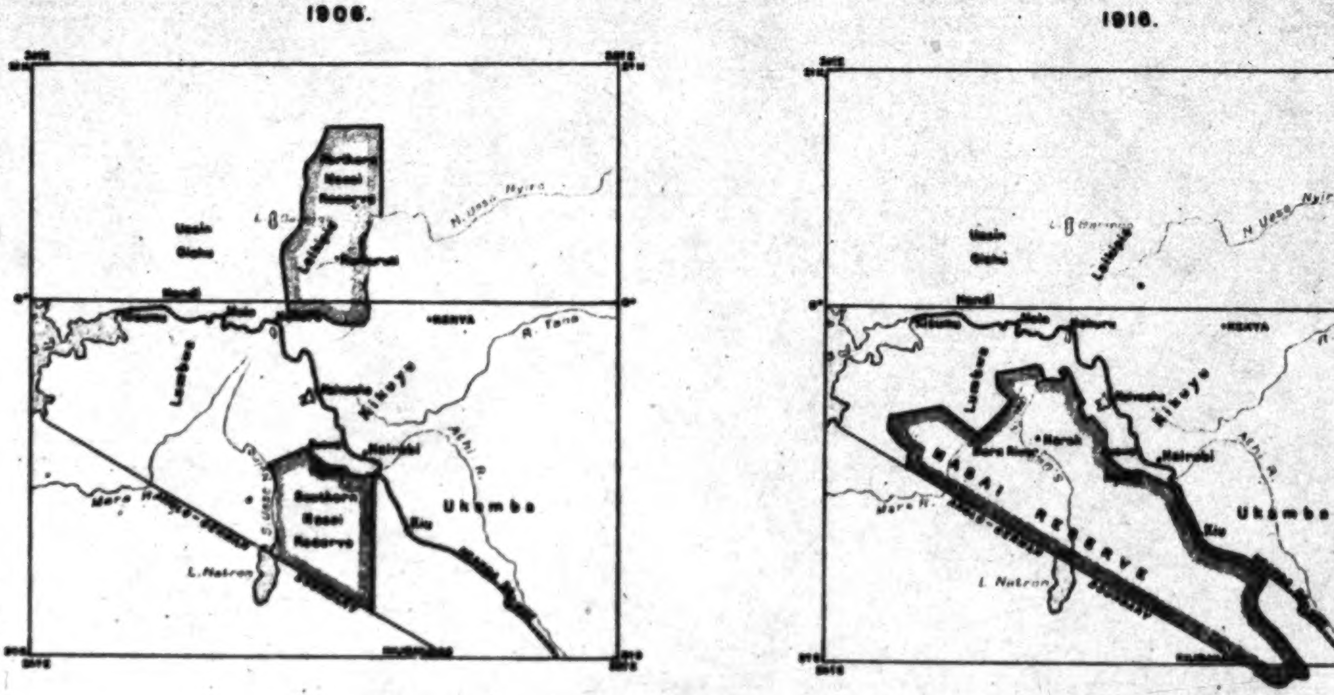
101
102
131

[P.18-A]

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 FL12 Masai FL12

101
102
131

4: Sandford G-4,5 (1918) 1919 FL12 Masai FL12
[P.18-B]


1906.
Northern Masai Reserve
Uasin Gishu
L. Baringo
Laikipia
Rumuruti
N. Uaso Nyiro
Nandi
Kisumu
Molo
KENYA
R. Tana
Lumbwa
Naivasha
Kikuyu
Nairobi
Athi R.
Southern Masai Reserve
Ukamba
Kiu
Mara R.
L. Natron
1916.
Uasin Gishu
L. Baringo
Laikipia
N. Uaso Nyiro
Nandi
Kisumu
Molo
Nakuru
KENYA
R. Tana
Lumbwa
Naivasha
Kikuyu
Narok
Nairobi
Athi R.
MASAI RESERVE
Ukamba
Kiu
Mara R.
L. Natron

DISTRIBUTION OF THE MASAI IN THE EAST AFRICA PROTECTORATE.

The year 1903-1904. 648* 175

The following quotations are made from the Protectorate Annual Report for the year 1903-1904:—

"About the beginning of September last, it was reported that the Masai contemplated a wholesale raid into the Kisii country; the adoption of prompt measures, however, both in this province" (Ukamba) "and at Naivasha, prevented any carrying out of their intentions. Since that time they have been quiet, with the exception of a party belonging to the Matapatu section, which secretly organized a small expedition some two or three months ago: the kraal concerned was fined, and the 'leganan,' or head warrior, is now a fugitive, the raid having been unsuccessful. With the exception of these two incidents, the conduct of this tribe has been satisfactory. . . . . ."

[561]

"Nothing of great political importance has occurred in this district" (Naivasha District, Masailand) "during the year. In the autumn of 1903, the Masai held a large circumcision festival on the plains of Kinopop (or Kinangop). This was attended by several thousand tribesmen, and it was thought by some that the event would be commemorated by the dispatch of a large party to raid Lumbwa, Kisii, and, possibly, the German territory at the back of Shirati. Though the idea was discredited by those on the spot, it was considered advisable to make a military demonstration in the neighbourhood of Naivasha to discourage any breaches of the peace. At any rate, the ceremonies on Kinopop passed over without incident. Curiously enough, about this time, a large war party of Masai did make a raid on the country east of Shirati, but, owing to warnings sent by us in anticipation of such an event, little damage was done, and the raiders were dispersed by the German troops. Our German neighbours appeared to be under the impression that Sendeo organized this raid, but what 'elmoran,' or warriors, formed the war party seems to remain in obscurity. The elders of what may be termed the Naivasha Masai are undoubtedly loyal, and will do their best to discourage raids by the elmoran.

648* 175 178 46A

"The executive officials in this district who may be considered to be in the confidence of the tribe, report that the elders discuss the question of raiding quite frankly, and often enquire what is to become of the poorer elmoran, who have no live-stock, and thus cannot marry and settle down as 'Elmoru,' or Elders, and now raiding is forbidden, do not see how they are to acquire wealth. Numbers of these earn a bare livelihood by herding the property of their richer friends, others serve in the King's African Rifles and police force, and those in regular Government employ, steadily save enough to start them in married life. It is probable that a partial solution of this problem lies in the formation of a labour bureau, the object of which will be to find suitable employment for the poorer elmoran and 'laiok,' or youths, who have not attained the status of warrior."

Conclusion. 648* 175

As distinct from the Masai Moves, the history of which forms the subject of Chapter III., the early history of the Masai contains little further of interest. The administrative steps which have been taken on their account from time to time have been treated separately in the following chapters, and Masai raids may be said to have ceased after the year 1898, the last year in which they carried out a successful expedition against another tribe in the Protectorate. Their more recent raids against German territory, are referred to in Chapter VII.

CHAPTER III.

HISTORY OF THE MASAI MOVES.

XCC

Distribution of the Masai in 1902—Nomadic disposition—Applications by Europeans for land in the Rift Valley—Sir Charles Eliot's memorandum on Native Rights—Unrest among the Masai—Policy to be pursued in dealing with the Masai—Secretary of State's views—Mr. Hobley's reports on Laikipia—Mr. Jackson's memorandum—Resignation of Sir Charles Eliot—Mr. Hobley's investigations regarding Laikipia—Sir Donald Stewart's views—Agreement of 1904—Secretary of State's approval—The Masai Move, 1904—Extension of the boundaries of the Northern Masai Reserve—Further extension of the Reserve—Northern Reserve a Closed District—The further extension of the Northern Reserve—Proposals to extend the Northern Reserve—The Kakonyukye division—Purko on the Loita Plains—The suggested removal from Laikipia—Reports on Loita—Lenana's views—Reports on the Loita Plains—Irrigation of the Loita Plains—E-Unoto Ceremony, 1909—Meeting at Kiserian—The preliminary move—The move suspended—The Meeting of May 30th, 1910—Mr. Collyer's visits to the Loita country—The death of Lenana—The Agreement of 1911—The Masai Move of 1911—Congestion on the Mau—Desire to return north—Masai returned to Laikipia—Underestimation of Masai stock—Report on Extended Southern Masai Reserve—Tours in the Ol-Orokuti—Laikipia compared with the Southern Extension—The Move suspended—Census of the Masai on Laikipia—Tours in Ol-Orokuti—Meeting at Naivasha—Directions to the Masai to move—Arrangements for the Move—Meeting at Naivasha, 21st May, 1912—The "Masai Case"—Allotment of land to Settlers—The Meeting of December 5th, 1912—Completion of the Move—Attitude of the Masai after the Move—Disputes with previous residents—Relations between the Purko and Damat—Relations with the Lumbwa.

231
131
422

Distribution of the Masai in 1902.

In 1902-03, when settlers were first attracted to British East Africa, in considerable numbers, the Masai roamed unmolested on both sides of the Uganda Railway from Molo to Naivasha and on the South side from Nairobi to Kiu. They had, to a large extent, recovered from the effects of the cattle plague of 1890 and 1891 and were fairly wealthy again. It was estimated in 1904 that they possessed, in the Naivasha Province alone, 35,000 cattle and half-a-million sheep and goats. Their total possessions at that time amounted probably to 50,000 cattle and 600,000 sheep and goats.

361

Nomadic disposition.

The Masai are a nomad race, in so far as they change their residence frequently and without hesitation, and usually spend the cold weather in the valleys and the hot weather in the mountains. For their cattle, also, they are continuously seeking fresh pastures, and a grazing area, once left, remains untouched for a considerable period. A small number of kraals, to which the Masai would return annually, did exist, but these villages were few and far between and frequently uninhabited.

HL48
361

Applications by Europeans for land in the Rift Valley.

The absence of fixed habitations and the periodical migrations of the Masai led to the belief that a considerable portion of Masai country was masterless. In particular was this the case in respect of the Rift Valley, an area admirably suited to stock-raising and European settlement. Applications for those areas which were not continuously occupied by the Masai were accordingly made by Europeans, and the attention of the Government was drawn to the question of how far the country could, with safety and justice, be opened to white settlement, without thereby encroaching on the native grazing rights. As was natural, the land most sought after was that adjacent to the Railway Line, and the advisability of the policy of allowing Masai residence near the Railway on land suitable for Europeans was questioned. It was felt that European settlers, to whom the Railway was a necessity, would not be content to see the Masai, to whom it could be of no use whatever, excluding them from its vicinity.

Sir Charles Eliot's Memorandum on Native Rights.

Considerable discussion took place on this question and Sir Charles Eliot wrote a memorandum on the subject of Native Rights in the Naivasha Province on the 7th of September, 1903 to the following effect:—

648*
361

"In the discussion on this question two things seem to me to have been confused:—

"1. The right of the Masai to *inhabit* particular districts.

"2. Their right to *monopolise* particular districts and keep everybody else out.

"The first right is undoubted, but the second appears to me most questionable. As a matter of expediency it may sometimes be best to make reserves but, as a matter of principle, I cannot admit that wandering tribes have a right to keep other and superior races out of large tracts merely because they have acquired a habit of straggling over far more land than they can utilise.

"The customs of the Masai may be interesting to anthropologists, but morally and economically they seem to me to be all bad, and it is our duty, as it will also be to our advantage, to change them as soon as it is practicable. Tribes closely akin to the Masai on Kilimanjaro and elsewhere are said to cultivate and those in the neighbourhood of Nairobi seem to be settling down. It is much to be desired that the Naivasha Masai should follow the same example, instead of straying about with large herds of inferior cattle and sheep, which are reported to be of little use to the owners and of none at all to anyone else. It is also desirable to break up the tribes as far as possible, and discourage assemblies of warriors, circumcision, ceremonies, etc., which all conduce to raiding.

"With this object it is clearly best, if practicable, to induce them to settle in small villages among Europeans, by whom they might be employed as cattle guards, etc., and I should wish officers to look upon this as the ideal solution of the question. But I quite recognize that the stupidity of the Masai or the brutality of Europeans may render it impossible and therefore we must have a reserve ready if needed. Such a reserve should not be too far off, which would result in the Masai not being under control and I would suggest the Kedong Valley and the country to the south of it as a suitable place. If higher ground is really necessary for their cattle they might have some in the neighbourhood of Kinangop or of the Southern Mau. I never contemplated, as some people seem to have thought, that the Masai should have *all* the land to the south and west of the line in the Rift Valley. That seems to me too much.

"It follows from the above that the question should not be hurried and that we should try to accustom the Masai to Europeans and their ways. Applications for land cannot be delayed indefinitely and if they are not very large should be granted unless the area wanted is either actually occupied by Masai or used by them at regular intervals.

"I should like to have an estimate of:—

"1. The number of Masai.

"2. The average number who live in one village.

"3. The number of sheep and cattle which they possess.

"The Masai should beware of exaggerating their numbers, as they might be called upon to pay more hut tax."

Unrest among the Masai.

648*

In October 1903, Sir Charles Eliot reported a feeling of serious unrest which had been recently noticed among the Masai, culminating in preparations for a great raid on the south-western part of the Protectorate near the Anglo-German border and he ascribed the cause of this feeling to the E-Unoto ceremony which had just taken place, after which honour required each young warrior to blood his spear. The Masai were informed that they would be very severely punished if any raid took place and Colonel Harrison remained for ten days at Naivasha with 180 troops. In reporting this unrest, Sir Charles alluded to the policy which he considered should be followed in dealing with this tribe. He was strongly opposed to the creation of a native reserve for them if such a step could possibly be avoided as such isolation could only tend to confirm the Masai in their peculiar ideas and customs and he thought that the only sound policy was to break up their present organization.

Policy to be pursued in dealing with the Masai.

*648

Secretary of State's views.

The Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs expressed himself as generally in agreement with these views, anticipating that contact with other races and with Europeans would gradually result in a change in the customs and organization of the Masai. It was agreed that the settlement of Europeans among the Masai would incline them to abandon their wandering habits and become, at least partially cultivators of the soil or servants of those who were developing the resources of the country. Sir Charles Eliot realized that such a condition of things implied some risk of conflict between the Masai and Europeans and he was prepared, but only as an ultimate resort, to remove the tribesmen from their present homes to a special reserve elsewhere, should experience prove that they could not get on with the settlers.

Mr. Hobley's reports on Laikipia.

In December, 1903, and January, 1904, Mr. Hobley made extensive tours through the country, in the neighbourhood of the Rift Valley, accompanied by Masikondi and a few other elders of the tribe, with a view to discovering some division of the eligible grazing land, without detriment to the Masai, while admitting of as many grants to settlers as was feasible. By the middle of February, 1904, he had amassed sufficient information to enable him to assure Sir Charles Eliot that the formulation of an agreement with the Masai on the question of the division of grazing land in the Rift Valley was possible, subject to compensation being paid for grazing rights over certain areas which would have to be given up.

Mr. Jackson's memorandum.

While on leave in England, Mr. (now Sir Frederick) Jackson wrote a memorandum on the Masai question, which it may be desirable to quote in extenso. The memorandum was dated the 22nd of February, 1904.

"The Masai will never give us serious trouble, so long as we treat them fairly, and do not deprive them of their best and favourite grazing grounds—*i.e.*, those in the vicinity of Lake Naivasha.

"Apart from the just cause for complaint that such action would give them, it would be a great mistake to push them on one side and away from the close vicinity and control of the Government stations. The further they are away from us, the more trouble they will give us in the matter of raiding.

"Neither the Germans nor ourselves are in touch with the Masai occupying the country on either side of the boundary between Kilimanjaro and the Lake. It is, however, by no means certain that there are any Masai resident in British territory close to the boundary, but no doubt those resident in German territory take refuge across the border after a raid, and when pursued by German troops. The 'loyal' Chief Sendeyo of the Loita Masai, left German territory about a year ago, and came to Nairobi with 2,000 followers, including 250 or 300 moran (warriors). The remainder of the clan declined to follow him. Sendeyo, who now lives with his brother Lenana at Nairobi, has no power over, or dealings with, the rest of the clan resident in German territory. A raid, which is said to have taken place last May is, no doubt, the one that Bishop Tucker of Uganda brought to our notice, owing to the raiders having attacked one of the Church Missionary Society's stations on the south-east shore of the Lake. Several of the raiders were dressed in khaki uniforms, spoke Swahili, and were armed with breech-loading rifles. These facts, for presumably they are facts, point to these men being deserters from the German service, and as Sendeyo left German territory owing to the ill-treatment he met with, it is not unlikely that the remainder of the clan, subjected to similar treatment, bore a grudge against Europeans generally, and attacked the Mission station and settlement with the aid of the deserters. Up to the present, the Masai have never been known to attack Europeans in British territory, and they are not likely to, so long as they are treated fairly.

*648
561

"The recent unrest was due, as Sir. C. Eliot has pointed out, to an unusually large circumcision feast that takes place once in eight years. The ordinary ceremony is an annual one. The increase last year was due to a large number of young men, including many private servants of Europeans, and soldiers and policemen in Government service, postponing the service for one or two years, and they were all, not unnaturally, keen to distinguish themselves in a raid on an unusually large scale. There was even a considerable amount of open boasting amongst those recently-made 'moran,' that the Government would not, and could not, stop them. This led to greatly exaggerated stories being circulated in the Nairobi bazaar, and these stories were made the most of by those settlers who can see no good in the Masai, and are keenly desirous of appropriating the best of their grazing grounds at Naivasha.

"As a matter of fact, the local authorities were well posted by Lenana at Nairobi, and by Masikondi, the principal Chief at Naivasha, as to what was going on, and there was never at any time justification for the alarmist reports that were circulated.

"The steps that were taken—viz., the temporary display of force at Naivasha by 100 men, under Colonel Harrison, who knows the Masai well—had the desired effect, and prevented the raid taking place. These steps were taken at the suggestion of Lenana.

"It is true that the Chiefs and Elders have little authority over the 'morans,' but they assist us in every way they can, and have given us information of contemplated raids.

"Up to the time I left Mombasa, the large grazing areas applied for in the Naivasha district, were 500 square miles (320,000 acres) by the East Africa Syndicate, 100,000 acres by Lord Delamere, and 32,000 acres each by Messrs. Chamberlain and Flemmer, and I pointed out to Sir C. Eliot that these areas not only embraced the best and most favoured grazing grounds of the Masai between Lakes Nakuru and Naivasha, but also embraced both banks of the only four rivers in the vicinity.

"Within this area, there are at the present moment not less than a quarter of a million sheep. Lord Delamere's application was therefore refused, and he selected another area on the Molo River, to which there were no local objections, as the Masai do not extend so far to the west in the valley. I was also given to understand by Mr. Hollis, the Secretary, that Sir Charles Eliot would not consider any further applications for large areas—including Mr. Chamberlain's application—between Nakuru and Naivasha. To Mr. Flemmer's application for land on the Mbarak River, north of Elmenteita, there were no local objections. This left only the Syndicate's 500 square miles to be considered, and for this purpose Mr. Bagge, the Sub-Commissioner, called a meeting of the Elders, who, after pointing out that the area embraced the pick of their ground, eventually agreed to raise no further objections, provided the remainder might be left to them.

"Shortly after I left, Sir C. Eliot himself visited Naivasha, and informed the Elders that between Naivasha and Nakuru no further grants would be considered. I learn, however, from a letter to Mr. Bagge from Mr. Hobley, who is doing my work as well as Mr. Bagge's, that applications for large areas have been received, amounting to 75 per cent. of the grazing grounds in the valley and on the Kinangop Plateau. These applications now embrace the whole of the Njoro River, the Enderet, the Mbarak, and Kedong, and the greater part of the Gil-Gil and Morendat, and I cannot see how it is possible to allow these grants without very seriously interfering with native interests. To any applications for land north of Nakuru and Elmenteita there are no local objections, as the Masai for many years have not occupied it, but I would strongly urge that no grants—except the Syndicate's—should be made south of a line between the north ends of Nakuru and Elmenteita.

"Our only hope of keeping the Masai under proper control for some years to come, is to keep them near us."

*648 Resignation of Sir Charles Eliot.

The policy subsequently adopted by the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs in dealing with applications for land, which had been received in respect of areas inhabited by the Masai, led to the resignation of Sir Charles Eliot, and hastened the concentration of the Masai within the confines of reserves set apart exclusively for their use, the policy which Sir Charles Eliot had maintained should be resorted to only in the last extremity.

*648
311
166
Mr. Hobley's investigations regarding Laikipia.

While he was acting Commissioner, Mr. Hobley continued to collect information on the subject of the Masai grazing grounds and came to the conclusion that the Masai were not effectively occupying at any period of the year more than one-fifth of that grazing. He considered, however, that the concentration of the Masai in certain portions of the Rift Valley could only be regarded as a tentative solution of the Masai question, while the final settlement of the problem could be attained by placing the whole of the Masai tribe on the Laikipia highlands. He described Laikipia as an extensive plateau stretching from Loroghi mountain on the north to the Uaso Narok on the south and south-east and bounded on the west by a steep escarpment. Until 1890, this plateau had been inhabited by a powerful branch of the Masai, called the Laikipia, who were in that year attacked and dispersed by the Purko division with the loss of all their cattle. The great cattle plague of 1891 killed off most of the Purko captures and they once more retired south leaving Laikipia practically unoccupied. The western part of the plateau was not so well watered as some of the Rift Valley, but the Masai reported that owing to better distribution and the considerable amount of rainfall the grazing was more dependable than and superior to that of the Rift, and had formerly carried much larger flocks and herds than those possessed by the Masai in 1904. The Masai also expressed themselves as quite satisfied in regard to the water supply on Laikipia and as willing to move from the Rift Valley to the plateau.

Sir Donald Stewart's views.

On his arrival in the Protectorate, Sir Donald Stewart gave immediate consideration to the matter and came to the conclusion that the removal of the Masai from the Rift Valley into two reserves was the only real settlement to the question. Masai and Europeans could never live together without endless trouble and friction; the Laikipia lands were well known to the Masai and well suited to them; they were some way removed from the Railway and not tempting to the settlers then in the Protectorate, though it was quite possible, he wrote, that when the Masai had grazed down the grass and got it sweet, envious eyes would be cast on their lands. He, therefore, emphasized the necessity of making these Laikipia lands an absolute native reserve for the Masai and asked that no applications for land by the settlers would be entertained within its limits.

Agreement of 1904.

On the 9th of August, 1904, he held a meeting with the Masai Chiefs at Naivasha, at which were present Lenana, Masikondi, Legalishu and other principal chiefs representing the Purko, Kakonyukye, Loita, Damat and L'Otayuk sections of the tribe. After explaining the position to them, he asked if it was true that they were agreeable to move to other lands of their own free will and give up the Rift Valley to European settlement. They replied that they were willing to do so under certain conditions, which appeared to be reasonable, and Sir Donald Stewart made a formal agreement with them, embodying their requests. This agreement was translated to and signed by all of them, and the Commissioner also signed, with a proviso that the Secretary of State's approval was necessary before the agreement became valid. Later, he held another meeting with the Masai of the Kaputiei, Matapatu, L'Odo Kilani and Sighirari divisions, at which the same three head chiefs were present. The agreement was read over and explained to them and they asked to sign the paper. The text of this agreement, the "Masai Agreement of 1904," is to be found in Appendix 1.

The settlement arrived at was to be enduring "so long as the Masai as a race shall exist." Compensation was stipulated for in respect of a few small plots of cultivation (which would not amount to more than some two thousand rupees in all), and the Commissioner saw no objection to the reservation of a tract of land on Mount Kinangop for the exercise of their religious ceremonies connected with circumcision. The land which had been used in 1903 was situated seven miles

648*
311
166

to the north-east of Naivasha, in an open plain without either timber or water, and the land now asked for was some seven miles beyond, situated at the base of the hill Ngorinitu, along which runs a small though perpetual stream, the Nagarangata, and an area of some five square miles was considered sufficient for their requirements. A road area, half a mile broad, would be beaconed off as a path by which Masai could travel between the areas reserved for the two sections of the tribe and an administrative station would be established on Laikipia.*

Secretary of State's approval.

Lord Lansdowne conveyed his approval to the Agreement by telegram on the 15th of October, 1904 and by despatch on the 21st of that month, and in his despatch he concurred in the opinion that Masai and Europeans could never live together without friction. The remarkable influx of colonists from South Africa and elsewhere and the rapidly increasing number of applications for permission to settle in the Rift Valley lent force to these considerations. It was clear that the squatting of numerous colonists on the land over which the Masai flocks and herds had hitherto roamed without hinderance and the need of all new-comers to gain access to the principal watering-places must inevitably lead to disputes and probably to disturbances which might easily assume the shape of a bitter and vindictive struggle between the two races. This aspect of the case had come forward prominently owing to the fact that a large number of intending settlers had applied for grants which would practically absorb the best and most favoured grazing grounds of the Masai between Lakes Nakuru and Naivasha.

The Secretary of State recapitulated the position which had been arrived at with the East Africa Syndicate with whom arrangements were being made in June and July, 1903, for the grant to them of 500 square miles of land in the Naivasha Province, north and east of the Railway. It was not, he said, until the terms with the Syndicate had been finally arranged that he was warned that this grant, to which by that time the Government was committed, would materially curtail the best grazing grounds of the Masai; that the effect of large additional grants in the same vicinity would be to deprive the tribe of the best of their remaining pastures; or that the Masai had, in formal conference, only undertaken to raise no objection to the grant of the Syndicate land on the condition that the remaining grazing grounds were left to them.

He had, therefore, come to the conclusion that it would be advisable at least temporarily to exclude European settlers from the lands which still remained to the Masai in the Rift Valley after the grant of this concession, but he realized that this step was tantamount to the provisional creation of a Masai reserve in the Rift Valley. He, therefore, welcomed the solution of the problem proposed by Sir Donald Stewart in the form of the Agreement of 1904, by which the Masai would move from their old country and thus make it available for European colonization and which would involve the definite and permanent establishment of two reserves for the northern and southern sections of the tribe respectively.

The Secretary of State emphasised the fact that the definite acceptance of the policy of native reserves implied an absolute guarantee that the natives would, so long as they desired it, remain in undisputed and exclusive possession of the areas set aside for their use. In concluding his despatch, he remarked that the scheme submitted appeared to offer every possibility of a satisfactory solution of a difficult problem, and that he was the more glad to be able to express his approval, as it could probably not have been withheld without occasioning much disappointment to the Masai and shaking their confidence in the authorities of the Protectorate.

The Masai Move, 1904.

Steps were at once taken to move the Masai from the Rift Valley to Laikipia and from Nairobi to Ngong. The latter move was undertaken without difficulty, but some pressure had to be put on the Masai, of the Rift Valley, to induce them to leave their grazing grounds for the Northern Reserve. The separation of one

---

* On August [illegible], 1904, the day on which Sir Donald Stewart met the Masai Chief at Naivasha, he signed the lease to the East Africa Syndicate Limited, the terms of which are alluded to in page [illegible]. Though no reference is made in the Agreement with the Masai to it it must be presumed that the area so demised was excluded from the lands set apart for the Northern Masai Reserve by the Agreement of 1904.

[illegible]

*648
311
166

part of the tribe from the other was regarded with suspicion, it being suspected that the Government were adopting this policy in order that they might the more easily annihilate the tribe by defeating the sections each in turn. Further, almost immediately after the move commenced, it was found that the water supply there was totally inadequate for the requirements of the Masai.

The Masai, in fact, so neglected to carry out the terms of the agreement, as largely to destroy its meaning. Five sections, referred to as the Elburgu, Gekunuki, Loita, Damat and Laitutok undertook to move absolutely to Laikipia. A considerable portion, estimated at about one quarter, of the first-named section remained in the Southern Reserve or in the uninhabited country between the Uaso Nyiro and Mara Rivers. The Kakonyukye (Gekunuki) moved from the neighbourhood of Naivasha to Il Melili and the southern slopes of the Mau. The Loita continued to occupy the Loita Hills and Plains. The Damat made use of the country watered by the Southern Uaso Nyiro and its tributaries and the last named section continued to inhabit the region to the north of Kilimanjaro.

*648
311
166
131

Extension of the boundaries of the Northern Masai Reserve.

The boundaries of the Northern Masai Reserve had been fixed by the Agreement of 1904 as follows:—

On the north, the Loroghi Mountains.

On the west, the Laikipia Escarpment.

On the south, the Lessuswa or Nyam and the Uaso Narok, and

On the east, the Kisima.

A short while before his death, Sir Donald Stewart, realising that the area so enclosed was inadequate, promised an extension of the original boundary, but he died before he had been able to place on record what had occurred at a conference held with the representatives of the Masai and those settlers who had taken up land in the area proposed for this extension. The provisional boundaries agreed upon seem to have been:—

On the east of the Aberdare Range, the Uaso Nyiro.

On the west of the Aberdare Range, the southern boundary was the Equator and the western boundary the crest line of the Oselugo loo-'l-dian and the Laikipia Escarpment.

Further extension of the Reserve.

This extension, however, was insufficient, and Sir James Hayes Sadler, in February, 1906, proposed a further enlargement, making the southern boundary of the reserve the northern boundaries of the East Africa Syndicate land, the eastern boundary the Uaso Nyiro, and the western boundary the crest of the Oselugo loo-'l-dian, as before. Several settlers, who were under the necessity of vacating their land, were compensated by additional grants elsewhere.

Northern Reserve a Closed District.

By a Proclamation, dated the 26th of May, 1906, the Northern Masai Reserve, whose boundaries are therein defined, was declared a closed district.

The further extension of the Northern Reserve.

On April 6, 1906, the Secretary of State signified his concurrence with these proposals. But the Northern Masai were still discontented. Their stock, after the removal from the somewhat foul grounds of the Rift Valley, had increased enormously, and at least once every year they had to break the boundaries of their reserve, both on the East and on the South, the grazing within the reserve allotted to them being insufficient. On the East they were permitted, every dry season, to cross the Uaso Nyiro and pasture their herds and flocks between that river and the Uaso Nanyukye, *i.e.*, over an area of 200 square miles outside their reserve. On the South, they settled on the shores of Lake Ol Bolossat, and Sir James Hayes Sadler asked, on November 22, 1906, that these grazing grounds might be relinquished by the East Africa Syndicate in exchange for land elsewhere, the lands so relinquished to be handed over to the Masai. No agreement, however, was come to with the East Africa Syndicate, and although this area was much used by the Masai, it never actually formed part of their reserve.

Proposals to extend the Northern Reserve.

648*
311
162
131

In the year 1907 there was a partial failure of rains and the Masai were allowed to break their boundaries eastwards across the Uaso Nyiro, southwards towards Mount Kipipiri, and westwards towards Lake Solai. Their stock was estimated by Mr. Collyer, the District Commissioner Rumuruti, at 70,000 head of cattle, and 1,750,000 sheep and goats, and it was amply demonstrated that, for their large and increasing herds, the grazing to be found in the Northern Reserve would be totally inadequate in a period of severe drought. It was suggested that the time was opportune for inducing the Masai to part with their superfluous cattle, but proposals were also considered for the permanent and final extension of their reserve. On September 22nd, 1908, Sir J. Hayes Sadler forwarded to the Colonial Office a recommendation made by Mr. Bagge, that the 200 square miles east of the Uaso Nyiro should be definitely added to the reserve, but no extension of this nature was made and the subject was dropped, when more detailed consideration was given to the possibility of moving all the Masai from the Northern Reserve.

The Kakonyukye Division.

648*
311
166

When the move of the Northern Masai was started at the end of 1904, the Provincial Commissioner at Naivasha thought it would be advisable to keep a few Masai near the Government station, in order that Europeans of the Rift Valley might the more easily obtain the services of herdsmen and servants. These Masai, of the Kakonyukye division, were allowed to settle with their cattle on Government land. The rapid increase of the stock belonging to the Purko Masai, on Laikipia, caused an insufficiency of pasturage for the Kakonyukye Masai, who had moved north from the Rift Valley and these latter, therefore, gradually returned to join their friends and relations near Naivasha. They took up their residence on all the unoccupied farms, squatted on the East Africa Syndicate land, grazed over the whole of the Commonage, and became a general nuisance. They were repeatedly warned by Mr. Bagge and others that they must leave Naivasha, but the move was not undertaken until 1910, when they went to the Loita Plains, to the west of the Masai Southern Reserve, afterwards called the extended Southern Reserve, taking with them some 10,000 head of cattle and 30,000 sheep and goats.

Purko on the Loita Plains.

In addition to these Kakonyukye Masai, there lived in the Loita Plains about 2,000 Masai, with 20,000 cattle and half a million sheep and goats. Some of these were Sendeu's (Loita) Masai, whilst others were Purko Masai, who, instead of moving to Laikipia in 1904, went South and occupied what was at the time an unexplored region.

The suggested removal from Laikipia.

In the year 1908, various suggestions were made with a view to moving the Masai from the Northern Reserve to the area lying between the Mara River and the Southern Uaso Nyiro. This country, like Laikipia, had formerly been occupied by various sections of the Masai, the Loita, L'Otayok and Damat, who had, for the most part, disappeared from the area. The suggestion to move the Masai was undoubtedly made in the interests of European settlers, some of whom had cast envious eyes on the grazing grounds of Laikipia, as Sir Donald Stewart had prophesied when submitting the Masai Agreement of 1904.

Reports on Loita.

In the month of December, 1908, Mr. McClure and Captain Monckton, the Assistant District Commissioners of Ngong and Sotik, after extensive tours through the Loita country, submitted reports in which it was stated that the area south of Sotik and between the Uaso Nyiro and the Mara River, comprised some 2,300 square miles, of which 1,300 square miles were waterless. The Masai population numbered approximately 2,270, with 20,000 cattle and 100,000 sheep. The land, as a whole, was unsuitable for European settlement, though several areas might be regarded as good farming land, but these were so disconnected, as to render impossible their proper supervision. Further, permanent streams were so far apart as to preclude the possibility of allotting such farms on a continuous system. The land was generally suited to the requirements of a nomadic and pastoral tribe such as the Masai.

Lenana's views.

On the 4th of January, 1909, the Governor mentioned the proposal to Lenana, and somewhat to his surprise, found that the Laibon was entirely in favour of it, provided that the settlers left the suggested area, but he doubted whether the

*648
311
166

water in that country was sufficient for the requirements of the Northern Masai. Lenana's main object in recommending the move was to re-amalgamate the various sections of the tribe, in order to enable him once more to exercise direct control over all his followers. Ever since the removal of the Northern Masai to Laikipia, he had found his authority to be waning. The Rift Valley Masai had been separated more from the Nairobi Masai than Lenana had expected when the Agreement was signed. This separation was, to a large extent due to the fact that the Government had failed to carry out all the conditions of the treaty. The road half-a-mile broad, which was to have been left unalienated between the reserves had been reduced to such an extent that it was practically useless for cattle, and the land on either side had been leased to Europeans. In August, 1908, the movement of cattle between the reserves was altogether prohibited, owing to quarantine regulations, and the Masai of Laikipia were thus, to all intents and purposes, cut off from their Laibon at Ngong. Legalishu, who was present at the meeting, could not be induced to give his opinion on the subject. The Governor stated that the question of the move would not be contemplated by the Government unless it was in accord with the expressed wishes of the Masai, and he refused to comply with Lenana's suggestion that the matter might be settled without delay, for he considered that further investigation was necessary to ascertain whether the suggested area was suitable for the accommodation of the Northern Masai.

Reports on the Loita Plains.

As Lenana was so much in favour of the move, and as the reports sent in by Mr. McClure and Captain Hamilton, though not enthusiastic, had been sufficiently encouraging, the Governor gave orders for two senior officers to inspect the country, and Messrs. Bagge and Collyer were entrusted with this work. The driest season of the year, March, was chosen in order that the country might be seen at its worst, and an extended tour was made through a part of Mau, Il Melili, [illegible] and the Loita Plains to the Mara River, thence along the Anglo-German boundary, the Loita Hills and the Southern Uaso Nyiro to Naivasha. The gist of the reports submitted by these officers was that the land and grazing were, on the whole, good, but that there was an insufficiency of water and, much as they would like to see all the Masai concentrated in one reserve, they could not recommend the move until steps had been taken to irrigate the land, and until the settlers who were living in the area had been given farms elsewhere. Mr. Bagge, however, pointed out that the inclusion in the reserve of any of the country known as the Mau Plateau had not been considered, and that it was probable that by engineering works the water supply might be considerably increased. He suggested that an engineer should be sent into the area to report on the prospects of irrigation near the [illegible] River.

Irrigation of the Loita Plains.

On Sir J. Hayes Sadler's departure from East Africa, Mr. Jackson instructed Mr. Watts, the Commissioner of Public Works, to visit the Loita Plains, and to report on the possibility of irrigation. At the same time, the settlers in the area which might be allotted to the Masai, were to be approached with a view to ascertaining if they would be prepared to move, should the scheme be carried through, on consideration of receiving compensation on Laikipia or in the vicinity, to the extent of their present holdings, plus half as much again. Mr. Watts drew up an elaborate report and showed that by the expenditure of £3,000 the whole of the area could be watered. He also estimated that after deducting 1½ million acres for grazing of game, forest and waste areas, there remained 5½ million acres of good grazing land available for the support of 100,000 cattle and 1,000,000 sheep, calculating seven acres per cow and one acre per sheep. A sum of £3,000 was inserted in the Estimates for 1910-1911 as a commencement for the irrigation scheme, but was disallowed by the Secretary of State.

*648
311
166
561

E-Unoto Ceremony, 1909.

In August, 1909, the District Commissioner of the Northern Masai Reserve reported that the Purko warriors wished shortly to proceed to the Kinangop reservation which had been set aside for the E-Unoto ceremonies, and to take some 10,000 cattle with them. The Purko Masai living in the Loita Plains likewise asked, through Lenana, for permission to proceed to Kinangop. Arrangements were made with the East Africa Syndicate, and the Northern Masai were permitted to take their cattle to the Kinangop Reserve, but, although the Masai living in the Loita Plains were informed that they themselves might go to Kinangop, they were forbidden to take their cattle with them for fear of infecting with East Coast fever, the stock belonging to the European farmers through whose lands they would have to pass, and of carrying this disease to the Northern Reserve. [illegible] 561

By December, the Northern Masai, with 10,000 cattle but unaccompanied by their principal chiefs, Masikondi and Legalishu, had moved to Kinangop, but the ceremonies were commenced prematurely, for Lenana, on hearing that the Southern Purko might not take their cattle with them, withheld his sanction, which is necessary, according to the custom of the tribe, before a start can be made. On January 14th, 1910, he sent orders to Kinangop for the warriors to proceed with their cattle to the Southern Reserve in order to hold the ceremony at Ngong. At the same time he appealed to the Governor and pointed out that, unless his authority were recognised and his instructions obeyed, he feared a disruption between the two sections of the tribe.

On February 2nd, Sir Percy Girouard held a meeting at Nairobi, at which were present Lenana and three elders of the Northern Reserve that were taking part in the ceremony on Kinangop. Lenana made a direct appeal to the Governor, and stated that the condition of affairs which had arisen since the last E-Unoto ceremony, whereby free inter-communication between the two sections of the tribe had become impossible, was gradually but surely disintegrating his authority, a position of grave import both to himself and to his people [illegible] there should be two ceremonies for one section of the tribe, one on Kinangop and the other at Ngong, and, since the Southern Masai were forbidden to take their cattle to Kinangop, he desired the Northern Masai to proceed to Ngong to hold the ceremony there. He further stated that it was his most earnest wish that all the Northern Masai should move from Laikipia and inhabit the proposed extended Southern Reserve. The Governor informed Lenana that he could not sanction the move of all the Masai without consulting Masikondi and Legalishu, but, as regards the ceremony, he was quite willing that it should be held at Ngong if that was Lenana's wish and if he could arrange matters with the people concerned. The Masai elders then proceeded to Lenana's kraal to discuss the matter with him there, with the result that they returned to Kinangop, and, having collected their cattle, proceeded with the warriors to the Southern Reserve. It was, fortunately, unnecessary for the Government actively to intervene in support of the Laibon.

On February 24th, 1910, a second meeting was held at a camp known as Kiserian, close to Lenana's kraal near Ngong, with the Masai. At this meeting there were present, besides Lenana, Masikondi and Legalishu, respectively the senior elder and the spokesman of the senior warriors (who are generally referred to as the two chiefs) of the Northern Masai. These two representatives of the Northern Reserve not only agreed to the suggested move but expressed themselves in favour of it. It was accordingly proposed to carry it out as soon after the rains had commenced as practicable. [illegible]

Mr. Collyer, the District Commissioner of the Northern Reserve, was appointed Special Commissioner for the move, and, as several Purchases and leaseholds were affected, he was directed to correspond with the Secretary for Native Affairs, who was to arrange the details, and submit recommendations for the displacement of the white settlers from the Southern Uaso Nyiro. [illegible]

Everything went well. The majority of settlers were public spirited enough to consent to the Masai passing over their farms, and two separate routes were arranged. Special officers were deputed to accompany the mobs of cattle and a survey was commenced on Laikipia for farms to which the settlers from the Southern Uaso Nyiro might proceed.

In April, pleuro-pneumonia, which for some time past had been prevalent all along the line from Naivasha to Kisumu as well as in the northern Masai Reserve, broke out among the Masai herds in epidemic form. It is possible that this had [202]

#648
311
166
932]

something to do with the readiness of the Masai to move, for their methods of quarantine are to quit foul ground and drive their herds on to fresh pastures. Be that as it may, the Masai started towards the middle of April of their own accord, and before the Government was really ready, those from the extreme north of the reserve pressing south, and those on the southern boundaries leaving the reserve by the routes that had been arranged. The drought may have expedited their movements, for no rain had fallen in the Northern Masai Reserve whilst there had been a plentiful quantity on the Loita Plains, on Mau, and near the railway.

The Move Suspended.

On April 20th, 1910, a telegram was received from the Secretary of State ordering the move to be suspended and before the end of the month, steps had to be taken to send the Masai back to their reserve. The Secretary of State's telegram was followed by a despatch, dated April 22nd, 1910, intimating that, inasmuch as the agreement signed in 1904 was solemn and binding, it could not be cancelled without the clearest proof that the proposed agreement was in accordance with the wishes of the Masai and especially of the northern section. A document must be procured of equal formality with that of 1904 and must be signed by an equally representative body of Masai. Owing to the severe form which the cattle disease had taken, it is probable that the move could not have been undertaken in any case for fear of infecting the stock on European farms and in the Loita Plains, and this was made the excuse for the postponement. But the Masai were neither willing nor, indeed, able to remain in their reserve, for there was very little grazing owing to the drought and the ground was foul; and before many weeks were past, between twenty and thirty thousand cattle had been driven across the Northern Uaso Nyiro. Permission was afterwards granted to the Masai to occupy the 500 square miles between the Rivers Nyiro and [illegible]

The Meeting of May 26th, 1910.

On May 26th another meeting was held at Ngong, and a provisional agreement was entered into between the Governor and the Masai, according to the terms of which the tribesmen, being satisfied that it was to their best interests that the Masai people should inhabit one area, and not be divided into two sections, as now exist under the treaty of 1904, agreed to move from Laikipia to the Loita Plains, when the Governor should notify them. There were present, as representatives of the Masai, Lenana, Masikondi, and Legalishu, Sabori (whose position in the Southern Reserve was analogous to Masikondi's in the Northern Reserve), the heads of clans, i.e., the principal elders, of the Northern Reserve, and the spokesmen of the senior, the junior, and the coming age-groups of warriors. The Governor was supported by Messrs. Hobley and Lane, Provincial Commissioners, Mr. Combe, Crown Advocate, Mr. Hollis, Secretary for Native Affairs, and Mr. Collyer, the District Commissioner of the Northern Reserve. The Rev. Dr. Scott was also present as an independent witness. The agreement, which was entered into by the Masai of their own free will, was translated and fully explained to them. There was, however, one dissentient voice, and, during the discussion which preceded the signing of the agreement, Legalishu said he did not consider the new area large enough. The Governor informed the Masai that the move, if it was to take place at all, must be a voluntary one, and he asked Lenana, Masikondi, and Legalishu to depute representatives to visit the country with Mr. Collyer. He further promised the Masai that, if they did not wish to move, they need not do so, and that if they did move, and the area was found to be too small, the country across the Mara River towards Kisii would be included in their territory. Before a final agreement could be entered into, the return of the party that would go and inspect the land would be awaited, and their report considered.

Mr. Collyer's visit to the Loita country.

Mr. Collyer spent two months in the Loita Plains, on Mau, and Ngatet, and in the Il-Shilli country. The two men from the Northern Reserve who accompanied the party were both nominated by Legalishu, and, when they returned to Laikipia in August, they reported that the proposed area was too small, that there was an insufficiency of water, and that the Sotik would steal their cattle. This report was accepted by the chiefs and elders of the northern section, and a large gathering, led by Masikondi and Legalishu, met at Rumuruti, on August 27th, 1910, to inform Mr. Collyer, the District Commissioner, of their decision. They said that, as their Laibon wished them to move, they were ready to go if the Governor ordered them to do so, but that they did not wish to leave Laikipia. As this was their determination, no attempt was made to influence them, no pressure was put upon them, and the subject was not again broached to them. 648* 311 166

The death of Lenana. 648* 311 166 791

On March 7th, 1911, Lenana died. He had been suffering from dysentery for a month, but was getting better, when he suddenly collapsed. The Assistant District Commissioner in charge of the Southern Masai Reserve, Mr. Crewe-Read, was with him a few hours before his death, and discussed various minor questions with him. Lenana did not nominate his successor, as is the custom with the Masai Laibons, for he only realised a short time before he died, that his last hour had come, but, when he felt he was dying, he made the following speech in the presence of numerous witnesses:—

> "Tell the Government to look after my children and to give them the money which I should have earned if I had been alive. Tell my people to obey the Government as they have done during my life. Tell the Laikipia Masai to move with their cattle to the Loita Plains."

April 2nd was fixed upon as the date for a meeting with the Masai representatives of both the Northern and Southern Reserves in order to select a successor to Lenana. Masikondi, the senior elder of the Northern Masai, was too unwell to proceed to Ngong, but he delegated his powers to two of the members of his clan. Legalishu, with the other heads of the clans and the spokesmen of the various age-grades from the Northern and Southern Reserves, were present, and the proceedings were watched on behalf of the Government by Mr. Lane, Provincial Commissioner of Naivasha, Mr. Hollis, Secretary for Native Affairs, and Mr. Crewe-Read. Seggi, Lenana's eldest surviving son, a youth of thirteen years of age, was unanimously chosen as Laibon. Owing to his youth, it was decided to appoint two Regents to assist him in governing his people, one for the Southern and one for the Northern Reserve. Ngarowa, a cousin of Lenana, was selected as Regent for the south, and Legalishu for the north. When these ceremonies were completed, Legalishu stated, on behalf of the Northern Masai, that he wished to ask that they might be permitted to move to the extended Southern Reserve. This change of opinion was undoubtedly due partly to the dying wishes of Lenana and partly to a fear of disruption between the two sections of the tribe. On the other representative expressing a like request, the Masai were informed by their Provincial Commissioner that they would have to proceed to Nairobi and approach the Governor personally on the matter. [429]

The Agreement of 1911. 648* 311 166

Sir Percy Girouard held a meeting with the Masai representatives on April 3rd, 1911, in Nairobi. Legalishu, as spokesman of the Northern Masai, again stated that it was their wish to move to the extended Southern Reserve. The Governor repeated that, if the move were to take place, it must be a voluntary one, that the Masai were completely free to accept or reject the proposed arrangement, and that, if they did reject it, the pledges made to them by the Government in 1904, would be scrupulously adhered to. They thereupon replied that it was their own wish that they might be allowed to move. A formal treaty was drafted, and another meeting was held on April 4th. The members of the Executive Council and the Provincial Commissioners were summoned, and, in the presence of all, the Governor asked the Masai whether or not they wished to move to the extended Southern Reserve. The reply was again in the affirmative. Several minor points were then discussed, Legalishu acting as spokesman. The principal matter was the water question. The Masai stated that, if the Government would help to improve the water supply, they themselves would contribute towards the work by the payment of bullocks. They requested that all Europeans should be removed from the area, and that as much as possible of the area known as "The Promised Land," which had been applied for by Mr. Powys Cobb, should be given to them. Protection from possible Sotik raids was asked for and granted. Finally, the Masai begged to be allowed to start the move as soon as there was sufficient grass along the routes, and asked that they might not be hurried. They were informed in reply, that the move was contingent on the approval of His

#648
311
166

Majesty the King, and that, if they were permitted to move, they would be allowed to proceed slowly. After this, the treaty was translated and fully explained to them, and the Masai affixed their marks in the presence of the European officers. The treaty was then sent to Rumuruti to ascertain if Masikonde and such of the old men as were too infirm to attend the meeting at Ngong approved of the terms.

The agreement, as drafted, was submitted to the Secretary of State, who approved of its terms, by telegram, on the 29th of May, and by despatch on the 2nd of June, 1911.

The Masai Move of 1911.

The Masai were accordingly informed that the Government had agreed to their moving from the Northern Reserve into an extended Southern Reserve. The move was arranged to proceed along four routes throughout June, July and August. No compulsion of any kind was used, and administrative and veterinary officers were detailed to escort the mobs of cattle across the European farms.

Congestion on the Mau.

One of the routes, which proceeded by Lake Naivasha, went straight into the extended Southern Reserve, and those Masai who travelled by this route soon reached the Loita Plains. The other three routes converged on the top of the Mau into "The Promised Land." The first Masai to arrive on the plateau went right through to their destination, but the succeeding parties, finding the grazing good, remained, erected their kraals, and decided not to push forward into the plains below. Unfortunately, no precautions were taken to induce them to leave the plateau, and there was consequently a great congestion at the commencement of the heavy rains, which usually fall on the Mau towards the end of August and in September. The roads became impassable, and the people and stock suffered from cold and discomfort. They accordingly returned to the European farms lying between Njoro and Elmenteita Stations on the Uganda Railway.

Desire to return north.

In consequence of this check, the Secretary for Native Affairs and the Director of Agriculture were sent, on August 31st, to investigate the situation, and they reported that there was nothing to show that the move was other than temporarily checked. It had, however, considerably affected the views of some of the people, and a desire appeared, more particularly on the part of Legalishu, to return to the north.

Masai returned to Laikipia.

As it was impossible for the Masai to remain on European farms near the Railway for any length of time, the Governor issued directions for them to be sent back to the southern part of Laikipia, and to the land belonging to the East Africa Syndicate, adjacent to the former Northern Masai Reserve. The carrying out of the necessary arrangements were entrusted to Mr. John Ainsworth, Provincial Commissioner, Kisumu, who met the Masai representatives at Elmenteita and Nakuru early in September. Mr. J. E. Hill placed 100,000 acres of Syndicate land at the disposal of the natives, and the move eastwards into this land was completed by September 19th.

Character of the Move.

This check was undoubtedly the result of the Masai having proceeded too quickly. They pressed forward even when asked by European farmers (through whose farms they were passing) to hold back, the farmers being desirous of trying to open up a trade with them. No police measures of any kind were adopted, testifying to the voluntary character of the move. It appears that the Masai did not suffer to any extent by the journey, and the losses reported were those which would naturally take place in large movements of stock.

#648
331
311
166
429

Under-estimation of Masai stock.

The move had brought to light one matter of importance; previous calculations of the number of stock possessed by the Northern Masai had been greatly underestimated, and the probable figure was computed at 200,000 cattle and 2,000,000 sheep, a large increase over the original estimate, made in 1911, of 90,000 cattle and 1,000,000 sheep. That such an error should have been made is accounted for by by the superstitious opposition of the Masai to the counting of any of their stock.

A report submitted by the Director of Agriculture at this time stated that the extended Southern Reserve was, more or less, fully stocked, partly owing to the fact that those Masai who had originally occupied the Southern Reserve had broken their boundaries, and driven their flocks and herds into the extended reserve, and partly owing to the arrival of 20,000 cattle and half-a-million sheep from Laikipia. The extended reserve was, however, stated to be capable of holding more stock if necessary, and investigations were immediately made regarding the suitability of the land across the Mara River. Report on Extended Southern Masai Reserve. 6/98 311 166

The tour of investigation was undertaken by the Director of Agriculture and the Director of Public Works, and the report sent in was to the effect that the area available consisted of one million acres of the finest grazing land in the Protectorate, exceedingly well-watered, and superior to the former Northern Reserve. The country was practically uninhabited, owing, it was said, to the fact that some years before the Masai who then occupied the country were decimated by small-pox while, simultaneously, almost all their cattle died from rinderpest. Messrs. J. K. Hill and C. O'N. Chaplin, two prominent settlers, accompanied the Director of Agriculture on his tour, and submitted separate reports, testifying to the excellent quality of the land in question as a grazing area. In view of the eminent desirability of including all the Masai in one reserve, the Governor felt compelled to recommend that this further area should be allotted to the Masai. Tours in the Ol Orokoti.

The position at this point was that an area of 4,500 square miles on Laikipia, of which not more than 1,500 was well-watered, was to be exchanged for 6,500 square miles in the south, of which 1,500 was described as some of the best stock country in British East Africa, and through the remaining 5,000 square miles of which flowed the perennial rivers, the Mara and Uaso Nyiro. It was further stated that the whole of this southern area was free from tsetse fly or other disease-carrying fly. Laikipia compared with the Southern Extension.

Meanwhile, on receipt of information respecting the check in the move, the Secretary of State had wired instructions that those natives who had not been provided with suitable accommodation in the south must be immediately provided for in the Northern Reserve. They could not be allowed to remain on private lands without giving rise to future difficulties, and the whole question of an eventual move must be suspended until the suitability and capacity of the new reserve had been thoroughly examined, it had been inspected by representatives of the Northern Masai, and until their full and free assent to the resumption of the move had been obtained. The actual move, if these conditions were fulfilled, must not be made until the Governor had satisfied the Secretary of State that an adequate water supply would be immediately available, and that the preparations for proper supervision of the move were complete. The Move suspended.

After the check which took place in 1911, and the subsequent withdrawal on to European farms, the Masai returned to the Northern Reserve. Officers were immediately detailed to make a census of the Masai on Laikipia, and the returns showed a population of not more than 4,000 adults, together with 150,000 cattle and 1,000,000 sheep. It was calculated at the same time that there was, in the Northern and extended Southern Reserves, accommodation for 265,000 cattle, and it was therefore decided that the extensions of the Southern Reserve were more than capable of holding all the Masai stock from the north. Census of Masai on Laikipia.

In November, 1911, six elders and a few warriors from the Northern Reserve accompanied Mr. R. W. Hemsted on a tour of inspection of the trans-Mara country. They were shown every part of the Ol-Orokoti (trans-Mara) area, and unanimously expressed the opinion that the country was eminently suitable for the Masai and their cattle. Tours in the Ol Orokoti.

In the same month Legalishu deputed four elders to visit the district, and these elders accompanied by Mr. Hemsted, toured the Ol-Orokoti for fourteen days. Their opinion on the area was not expressed, and they returned nothing but evasive answers, at the same time admitting that the grazing was sufficient and the water supply adequate.

*648
311
166

Meeting at Naivasha.

On the 10th of February, 1912, a meeting was held at Naivasha between the representatives of Masai from the Northern, Southern and extended Southern Reserves and the Secretary for Native Affairs (Mr. Hollis), supported by the Provincial Commissioner, Naivasha and several other administrative officers. There were present Masikondi and Legalishu with some thirty elders of the Northern Reserve, Ngaroya, the Regent of the Southern Reserve, carrying the iron club, as representing the Laibon, Ole Kotikosh and other Purko Masai, who had already moved into the extended Southern Reserve, and Ol le Seti with other Kekonyokie Masai. Legalishu and Masikondi stated that they did not now wish to move and that they believed the country offered to them in exchange for Laikipia was inadequate. Ngaroya said that he was authorised to inform them that it was the Laibon's wish that they should move south and so reunite the tribe, but the northern chiefs declined to carry out this wish of the Laibon. Ole Kotikosh expressed the desire of the rest of the Purko division to be allowed to proceed with the move south, and Ol le Seti stated that most of the Kekonyokie were already in the extended Southern Reserve and that the remainder wished to follow. As a result of this meeting the members of the Purko division who had remained in the north were permitted to move with their cattle, and arrangements for the move were entrusted to the Provincial Commissioner, Naivasha, on the 19th of February. The influence against the move exerted by Legalishu, however, was so great that although several of the Purko wished to proceed they were prevented from doing so, and small success attended a visit to Laikipia carried out by Ngaroya and Ole Kotikosh with a view to using their influence in favour of the move.

Directions to the Masai to move.

On the 6th of May, while Sir Percy Girouard was on leave in England, the Secretary of State decided that the Masai should be directed to move to the Southern from the Northern Reserve, but he gave instructions that the lands vacated in the north must not be dealt with in any way until the matter had received his approval.

Arrangements for the move.

Arrangements for the move were at once put in hand. On the 19th of May, Mr. Bowring, the *Acting Governor*, proceeded to Naivasha accompanied by Mr. Hollis, Dr. Milne, the Principal Medical Officer, and Mr. [illegible], Acting Chief Veterinary Officer, in order to discuss with Mr. McClellan and the local officials the details of the move. Two routes only were to be used, one via Elmenteita and across the Mau by the land known as "The Promised Land," and the other via Gilgil and Njoro and across the Mau near Lake Naivasha. A broad track, twenty-five miles long, had been cut through the forest from the western slopes of Mau to the Mara River. Not more than 10,000 cattle were to be allowed to move in the first instance by each route and no further mobs were to follow until the first ones had settled down. Adequate arrangements were made for the supervision of the move and medical and veterinary officers were provided.

Meeting at Naivasha, 31st May, 1912.

On the 31st of May, a meeting was held at Naivasha when it was explained to the Masai that the Government had decided that the terms of the treaty entered into on April 4th, 1911, should be kept and that the northern Masai would be required to move. The chiefs offered no opposition, and, indeed, appeared to be relieved that the Government had come to a decision on the matter. Ngaroya, the Regent of the Southern Reserve, expressed his thanks on behalf of the Laibon and stated that it was a great satisfaction to all the Masai to know that they would be brought together again and not be divided into two sections. Legalishu agreed to move with the first batch and to help the others to settle after they had crossed the Mau.

The "Masai Case."

On the 26th of June, 1912, Mr. A. Morrison addressed the Colonial Office, intimating that he, in company with Mr. A. D. Home and Mr. A. W. Buckland, had been instructed to act for Legalishu in the taking of legal proceedings against the Government on behalf of the Masai. Action was brought in the High Court by Ol le Njogo and others against the Attorney General and others in May, 1913, and the case was dismissed with costs by the Chief Justice. An appeal was made to the Court of Appeal for Eastern Africa in December, 1913, but the appeal was dismissed with costs. Conditional leave to appeal to the Privy Council was granted, but lapsed owing to the appellants failing to give security for costs. Further details of the proceedings will be found in Appendix 3.

Allotment of land to settlers.

While the move was in progress the question of the allotment of land to settlers who were affected by the removal of the Masai from Laikipia was brought up. The claimants fall into two distinct categories, viz.:—

(1) Those who, in 1904, abandoned their farms, or claims to farms, on Laikipia in order to make room for the Masai who were, in that year, settled in the Northern Reserve; and

(2) Those who had abandoned their farms in the [illegible] Valley and in the Southern Uaso Nyiro in connection with the move then progressing.

The original intention in respect of those of the first class was to make grants of land to them elsewhere. These Laikipia settlers were allowed time to make their selections, but, before these selections had been made, the removal of the Masai from Laikipia was mooted and the settlers preferred to wait in the hope of being, after all, able to take up their land on Laikipia as originally intended. The negotiations for the surrender of claims of those settlers who came within the second category were begun in 1910, and were carried out on the basis of a grant of land equal in area to that surrendered in the Southern Reserve, plus fifty per cent., or a sum of money, by way of compensation for improvements, if any. It was understood that no definite promises had been made that the Laikipia lands would be available for exchange, but there was little doubt that it had been taken for granted that this would be the case. Mr. Bowring consequently suggested that, in offering farms to claimants efforts should be made to offer farms approximately equal in value to the land to which the claimants would be entitled on Laikipia, were this land available. At the same time they would be given the alternative of waiting in the hope of being eventually granted land on Laikipia. The Secretary of State considered it desirable, from the public point of view, that no one who was to be compensated in connection with the movement of the Masai should be granted such compensation on Laikipia. He further directed that the claims should be satisfied purely on the basis of area, without reference to the hypothetical value of Laikipia lands. The satisfaction of such claims was to take precedence, within a reasonable limit of time, of any further general allotment of Crown Lands.

On the 23rd of October, 1912, further facts were telegraphed to the Secretary of State regarding the lands on Laikipia. It appears that, on April 7th, 1910, the Commissioner of Lands had informed the Governor that the result of the negotiations with the Masai would be the granting of approximately 200,000 acres on Laikipia. On April the 13th, the Governor had accepted the Commissioner's proposals, and, on that authority, the Land Office had informed the parties concerned that, if they surrendered their land in the Southern Reserve, they would be given areas in the Northern Reserve or its vicinity when the move had been accomplished. Similar promises had been made by the Governor to Major the Hon. [illegible] and Lady [illegible] on the 14th of June, 1910. Sir Henry Belfield was therefore of opinion that the Government was under a legal obligation to fulfil the promise made on the completion of the move. He anticipated the most serious trouble if land on Laikipia was now refused to claimants. All the Southern Reserve farmers confidently expected to receive one and a half times their previous holdings out of the lands to be vacated by the Masai and the Governor feared that there was no chance of their accepting land elsewhere.

On receipt of this information the Secretary of State concurred in the view that the Government was committed to the grant of lands vacated by the northern Masai to the claimants in question and felt reluctantly compelled to discard the principle which he had previously laid down. He therefore directed that the obligations entered into in 1910 must be discharged, and as the land, if left vacant for any length of time, would only become useless, or at any rate, greatly depreciated, he approved of arrangements being made for the necessary grants, due regard being had to any prior claims which ought to be admitted to lands on Laikipia in view of the fact that the claimants surrendered their holdings there when the Masai were transferred from the Rift Valley in 1904.

#6497
166
311

[illegible]

On December 5th, 1912, the Governor met the Masai chiefs at Nakuru. The remarks then made by Legalishu and his adherents were evasive, and no attempt was made to express their true feelings in the matter or to disclose their reasons for taking legal proceedings against the Government. The Governor was of opinion that only a minority of the tribal elders, headed by Legalishu and Masikondi, were responsible for this action, ostensibly on behalf of their tribe, and that the personal avidity and ambition of these two men were doubtless contributory causes of their organised opposition to the approved Government policy. Those who opposed the move had no valid ground for their objection as to the unsuitability of the new country to which they were being moved.

Completion of the move.

On the 9th of April, 1913, Sir Henry Belfield informed the Secretary of State that the Masai move was completed. With the exception of Il Dala Lekutuk division all the Laikipia Masai were located in the extended Reserve, while that division, after remaining for some months on the Uaso Nyiro, moved to the Kaputiei country and settled there. Reports showed that the losses suffered by the Masai on account of the move had been very small. Rinderpest was rife, both in Laikipia and the south, from which many hundreds of beasts died, but the veterinary officers who were in charge of both areas did all that was possible to prevent the spread of the disease. Sheep suffered on one or two occasions, but only a few succumbed. Two drifts were being used, each with an officer in control, and of the thousands of sheep at these drifts not one was lost. The death rate of the Masai themselves, directly attributable to the move, was probably nil. On the whole, the Masai behaved well throughout, and there was very little friction with settlers. Statistics show that the number of Masai moved between the 10th of June, 1912, and the 27th of March, 1913, was 492 warriors, 1,920 other males, 4,081 women and 3,701 children, a total of 10,094 souls, while nearly 200,000 head of cattle and 550,000 sheep were counted. The number of sheep is probably very greatly underestimated. The Secretary of State expressed his appreciation of the manner in which the delicate and difficult task had been performed.

[illegible]

On the completion of the move the Purko division evinced a considerable disinclination to cross the Mara River, but no steps were taken to induce them to do so and a large number of Masai, including all the Purko Masai, moved into the trans-Mara region in September, 1913.

The Masai did not, on the whole, settle down contentedly in their new surroundings and they showed a disposition to make the worst of everything. Complaints were incessant that the country was unsuitable for them and for their stock, and every device short of active resistance was employed to obstruct the Administration and to defeat the ends of justice. Information concerning crimes was withheld, and escaped prisoners were assisted and harboured. Chiefs and elders proved anything but helpful and were occasionally almost defiant. The "Masai Case" was undoubtedly responsible for much of this feeling, but it is also probable that the natives resented the closer administration which had been rendered possible by the amalgamation of the two reserves.

This discontented feeling began to disappear some six months after the completion of the move and raids, murders and stock thefts decreased in number. Two years after their arrival the Masai could be described as contented and happy in spite of their dissatisfied disposition.

[illegible]

Prior to the arrival of the Masai from Laikipia, the country constituting the extended Southern Reserve had been occupied by members of the Loita, Damat, Kakonyukye and Siria tribal divisions as well as by about one-quarter of the Purko division. These sections had undertaken to move to Laikipia in 1904, but succeeded in evading the terms of their agreement with the Government and, while admitting that they had no claim to the land, occupied the area and came to regard it as their own. By these Masai the arrival of their fellows from Laikipia was resented, while the latter were displeased at finding the best grazing grounds already taken up. A considerable amount of friction ensued, more particularly between the Purko and Il Damat divisions.

[illegible]

Some years previously the Damat division had been almost annihilated by the Purko and many of the survivors had been forced to throw in their lot with their conquerors owing to the loss of all their possessions. In subsequent successful wars waged by the Purko they had received their share of the booty, and had thus come once more to possess large herds of sheep and cattle. They now expressed a desire to rejoin their own tribal division, but the Purko maintained that if they did so they must hand back those possessions which they had acquired as a result of the Purko raids. This question was not settled until April, 1918, when, at the inaugural meeting of the Masai Council, Ole Keteige, President of the Damat Council, agreed that the Damat should continue as a part of the Purko division.

Relations between the Purko and Damat. 578 648

Masai and Lumbwa at first regarded each other with suspicion and dislike. Thefts and counter-thefts were common and precautions had to be taken to preserve peace between the Moran of the two tribes. This ill-feeling nearly came to a head towards the end of 1912, when a party of Masai Moran made a raid on a Lumbwa village and murdered several people, but no actual trouble occurred, and the presence of the Masai on the Lumbwa borders has now ceased to give cause for anxiety, though occasional thefts still occur.

Relations with the Lumbwa. 648*

4: Sandford

FL12 Masai FL12

*648
102
131
133
312

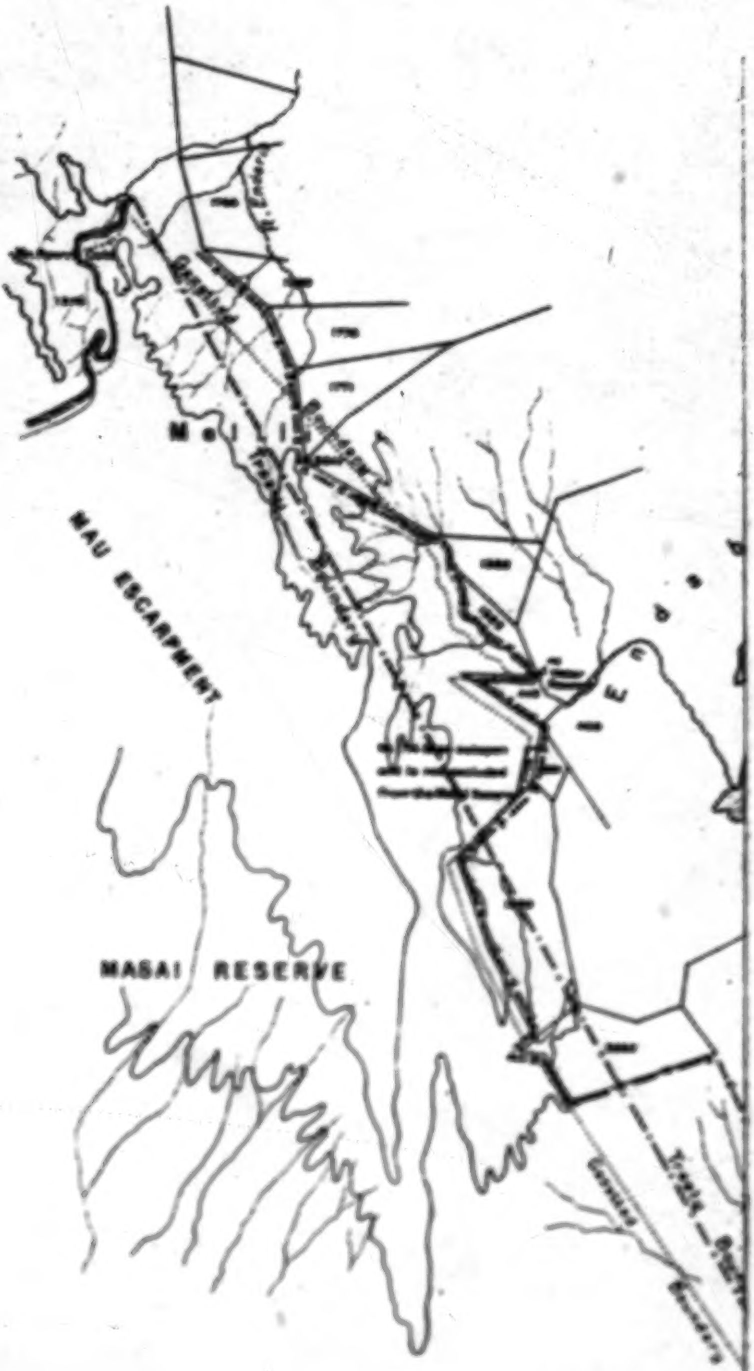
P. 38-A	P. 38-B
P. 38-C	P. 38-D

[Chart of positions of map facing p. 38]

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 FL12 Masai FL12

[P.38-A]

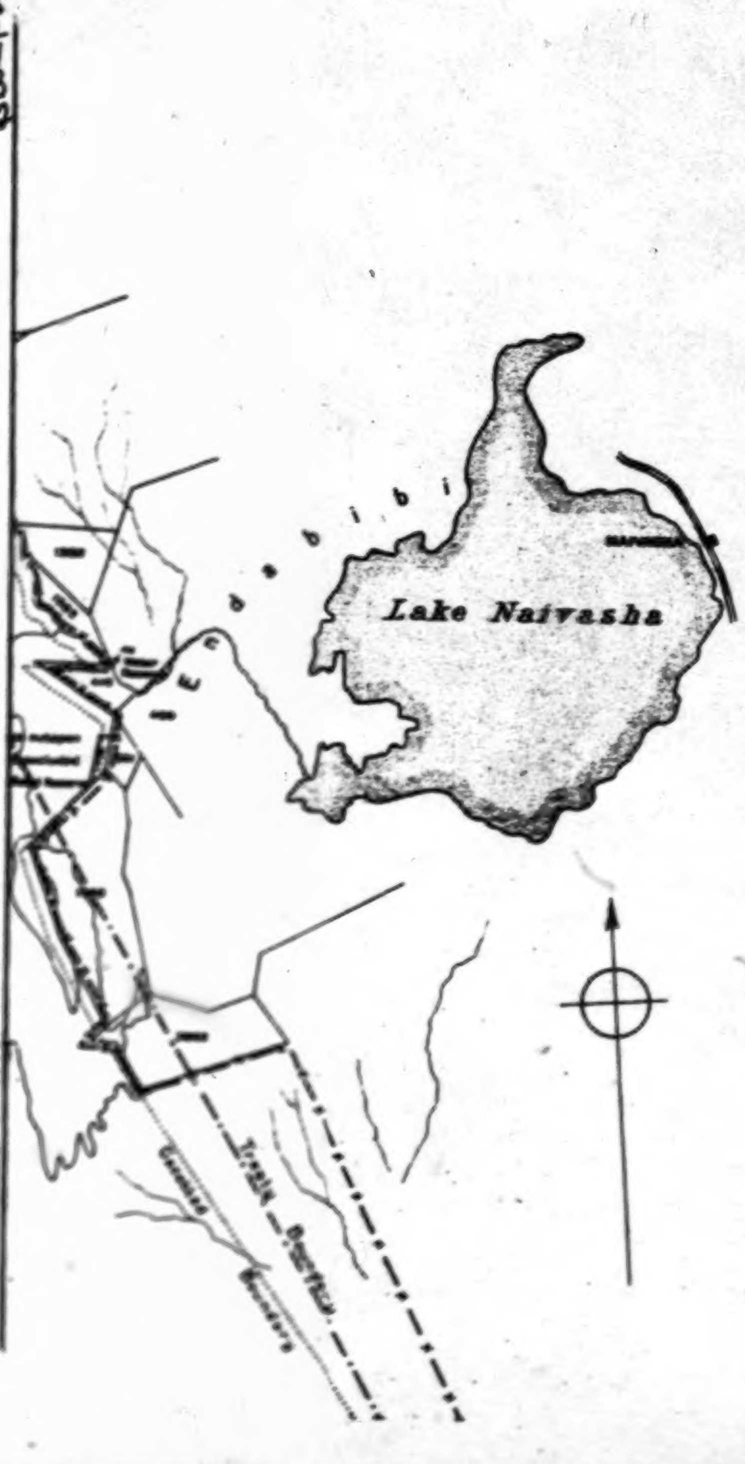
*648
107
131
133
317


MAU ESCARPMENT
MASAI RESERVE

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 FL12 Masai FL12

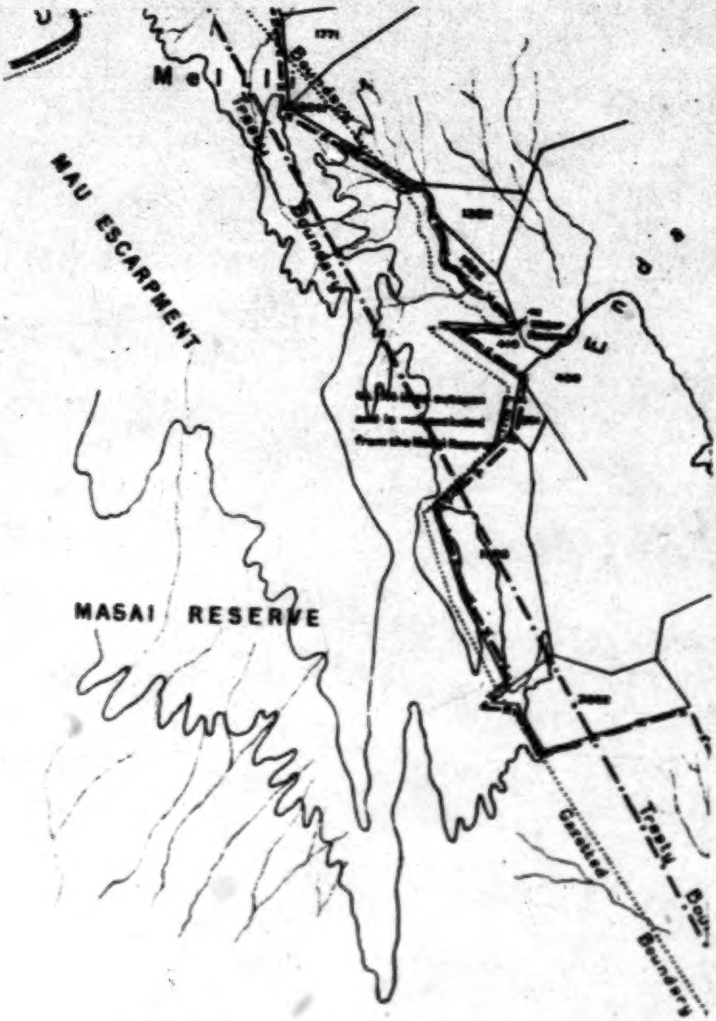
[P. 38-B]

#648
102
131
133
312


Endabibi
Lake Naivasha
District

[P.38-C]

*648
102
131
133
312


Mau Escarpment
Masai Reserve
Meili
Boundary
Treaty Boundary
Gazetted Boundary

Sketch showing the

MASAI RESERVE BOUNDARY.

from

MOUNT SUSWA TO FARM Nº 1769.

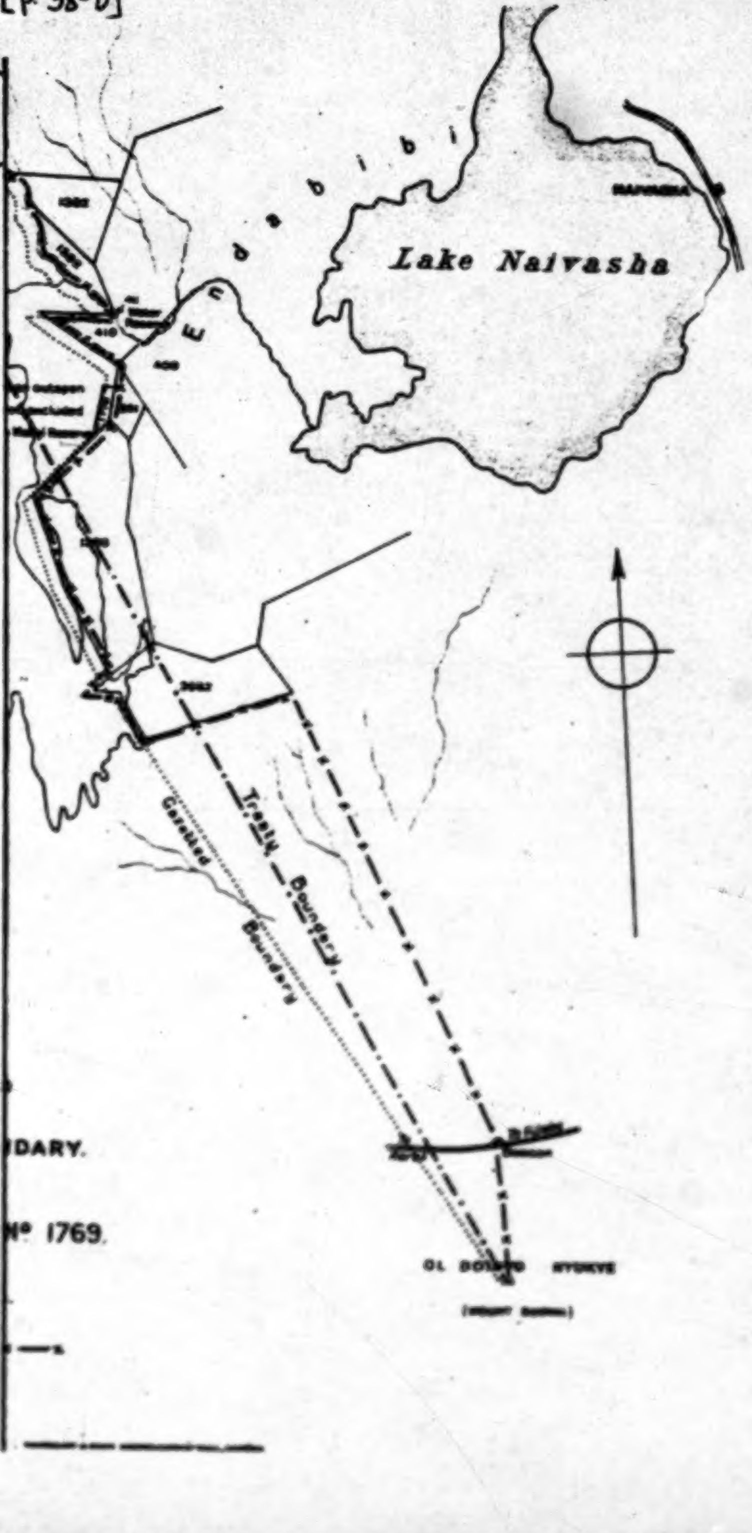
Scale: 4 miles to 1 inch.

Approved Boundary: —•—•—•—

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 FL12 Masai FL12

[P. 38-D]

#648
102
131
133
312


Endabibi
Lake Naivasha
NAIVASHA
Treaty Boundary
Gazetted Boundary
OL DOINYO NYOKYE
IDARY.
Nº 1769.

000

*648
131

CHAPTER IV.

BOUNDARIES OF THE MASAI RESERVE.

The Southern Masai Reserve in 1904—Masailand District—South Masai District—Southern Masai Reserve a Closed District—Boundaries of the Naivasha Province—The Extended Masai Reserve—Eastern Extension—From the Mbagathi to Mount Suswa—From Mount Suswa to Mr. Powys Cobb's land—From Mr. Powys Cobb's land to the Sotik Reserve—In the trans-Mara country—Proclamation of July 23rd, 1912—From the Mbagathi Stream to Mount Suswa—From Mount Suswa to Mr. Powys Cobb's land—The trans-Mara area—The South-Eastern Boundary—The most recent description—[illegible] Mau Narok.

The Southern Masai Reserve in 1904.

By the Agreement of 1904, which [illegible] for the removal of the Masai tribes to definite reserves, "the [illegible]atapatu, Ndogalani and Sigarari sections" of the tribe agreed to [illegible] the territory originally occupied by them, to the south of Don[illegible] (Ngongo) and the Kiserian Stream, and to comprise within the area [illegible] Donyo Lamuyu, Ndogalani and Matapatu mountains and the Donyo Narok, and to extend to Sosian on the west.

"In addition, ... Lenana, as Chief Lybon, and his successors, to be allowed to occupy the land lying in between the Mbagathi and Kiserian streams, from Donyo Lamuyu to the point where both streams meet, with the exception of land already occupied by Mr. Oulton, Mr. McQueen and Mr. Paterson."

Masailand District.

On the 11th of February, 1906, a Proclamation was signed defining the boundaries of the Masailand District of the Ukamba Province, and declaring that that district should be divided into two, namely, the Kikuyu District and the South Masai District.

South Masai District.

The boundaries of the South Masai District were defined as follows:—

The South Masai District shall comprise all the land lying in between the Athi River and the Nairobi stream to a point on the latter, where the Masari enters the Nairobi, and then all land lying to the east and south-east of the Masari, and the line drawn from the point on the same stream opposite the *Homestead Farm*, to the place where the *Fort Smith Road* crosses the railway line, thence all land east of the line drawn from the railway crossing to the junction of the Dagoretti Road with the Ngongo Road, thence in a line along the Dagoretti Road to a point east of Kinanjui's village, all land east and south-east of a line from the point near Kinanjui's village to the Mbagathi. All land south of the Mbagathi stream, including Donyo Lamuyu (Ngongo) and to the south as far as the Anglo-German boundary. The boundaries between the Masai District and the Ulu District shall be an imaginary line drawn one mile parallel south and west of the railway line from the Athi River Station to Simba, and then in a direct line to the German frontier, following the Simba River as far as possible.

The Kedong Valley, from the edge of the Kikuyu escarpment and railway line to the boundary of the Naivasha Province, shall be in the South Masai District.

(N.B.—Loitokitok and Tsavo Swamp are included in the Taita District. Lake Magadi is in the South Masai District.)

Southern Masai Reserve a Closed District.

The headquarters of the South Masai District shall be for the present Nairobi.

On the 19th of June, 1906, a Proclamation was issued declaring the Southern Masai Reserve to be a closed district under the Outlying Districts Ordinance, and the boundaries were defined as follows:—

On the north this reserve is bounded by the Mbagathi stream and by the Athi River to a point on the latter where the railway crosses the river.

The eastern boundary is a line due south, from the Athi River railway bridge to the Anglo-German boundary, thence N.W. along the Anglo-German boundary to the point where it is intersected by the Guaso Nyiro River, thence approximate north along the Guaso Nyiro to a point shown on the map as Ssalan, thence in a N.E. direction to the peak of Donyo Nyuki (Suswa), thence in a southern direction to a point where the Mbagathi River rises.

Boundaries of Naivasha Province.

In the description of the boundaries of Naivasha Province, published in the "Official Gazette" of the 1st of January, 1911, the eastern boundary of the Province was stated to be " . . . . . the Ngare Rongai down stream to its junction with the Tsavo River, thence by a line northerly to the most southerly peak of the Chyulu (or Kyulu) Range, thence by the Chyulu Range to its most northerly point, thence by a straight line north-westerly to Kemali Hill, thence by a line direct to the southerly one-mile zone of the Uganda Railway, thence by the one-mile zone north-westerly to its intersection by portion No. 1219, thence by its southerly boundary north-westerly to the south-west corner, thence by its westerly boundary north-easterly to the Athi River, thence by the Athi River up stream to its junction with the Mbagathi River, thence by the Mbagathi River up stream to the easterly corner of farm No. 1134, thence by the southerly and westerly boundaries of farms Nos. 1134, 193, 192 and 197 to the westerly corner of farm No. 197, thence by a line south-westerly to a beacon near the forest edge, thence by a beaconed line in the direction of Mount Suswa (Ol Doinyo Onyokie). . . . ."

The Extended Masai Reserve.

In the *Agreement* of 1911 the extended Masai Reserve was defined as being approximately bounded as *follows*:—

"On the south by the Anglo-German *frontier*.

"On the west by the Ol-orukoti Range, by the Amala River, otherwise called Eng-are-dabash or Eng-are-e-n-gipai, by the eastern and northern boundaries of the Sotik Native Reserve, and by a line drawn from the most northerly point of the northern boundary of the Sotik Native Reserve to the south-western boundary of the land set aside for Mr. R. Powys Cobb on Mau.

"On the north by the southern and eastern boundaries of the said land set aside for Mr. R. Powys Cobb, and by a straight line drawn from the north-eastern boundary of the said land to the highest point of Mount Suswa, otherwise called Ol Doinyo Onyokyie.

"On the east by the Southern Masai Reserve, as defined in the Proclamation dated June 18th, 1906, and published in the 'Official Gazette' of July 1st, 1906."

[illegible]

In signing this Agreement, Sir Percy Girouard further extended the existing "Masai Native Reserve" by an addition of an area of approximately three thousand and one hundred square miles, the approximate boundaries being, on the south the Anglo-German frontier, on the west the eastern boundary of the Southern Masai Reserve, on the north and east by the Uganda Railway zone, from the Athi River to Sultan Hamud Railway Station, thence in a line drawn from the said station to the north-west point of the Chiulu Range, thence along the Chiulu Range to the south-eastern extremity thereof, thence by a straight line to the meeting point of the Eng-are Rongai and the Tsavo Rivers, thence by the Eng-are Rongai River to the Anglo-German frontier."

No proclamation giving the boundaries of this Reserve in full was published until July, 1918, and before that date, enquiries and investigations had been made on the spot in regard to the physical boundary at certain parts.

From the Mbagathi to [illegible]

In May, 1910, Mr. Hobley had visited the sources of the Mbagathi River, of which there were two, the northern rising near the boundary of farm No. 200 (Poslen, now No. 190) and the southern rising to the west of Ngong station. The

*648
102
131
133

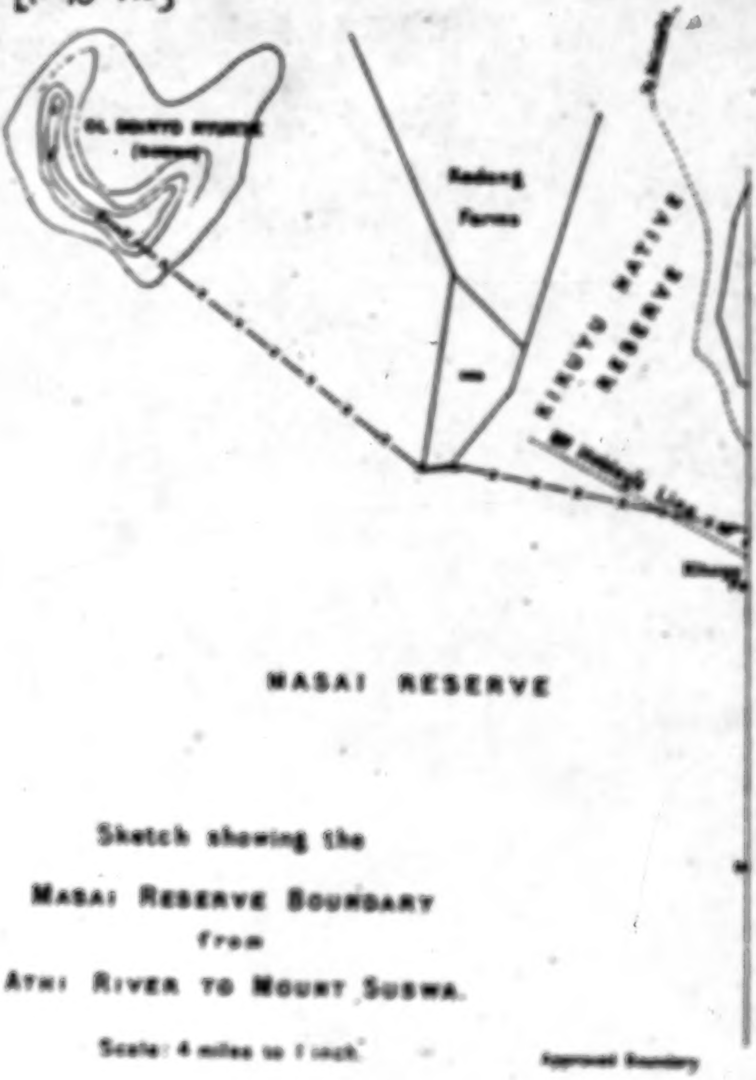
A1	A2	A3

[Chart of positions of first map following p. 40]

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 FL12 Masai FL12

[P 40-AI]

*CA]
109
131
133


Kedong
Farms
KIKUYU NATIVE RESERVE
Line
MASAI RESERVE
Approved Boundary

Sketch showing the

MASAI RESERVE BOUNDARY

from

ATHI RIVER TO MOUNT SUSWA.

Scale: 4 miles to 1 inch.

4: Sandford C-4, 5 (1918) 1919 PL.12 Masai PL.12

[P 40-A2]

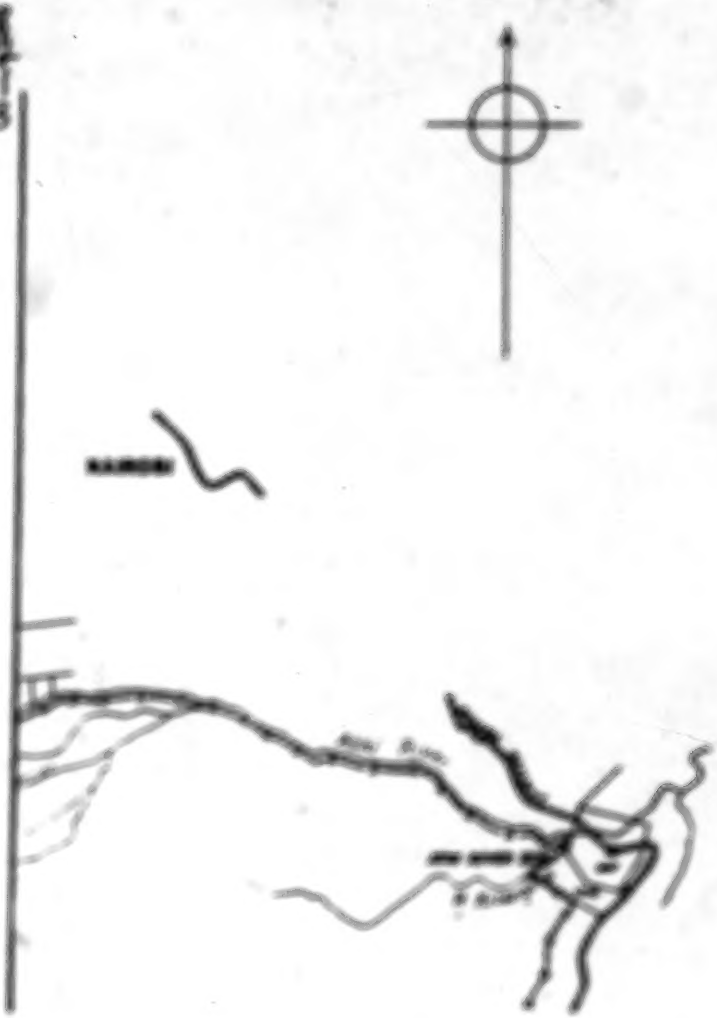
#C 45
101
131
133

KIKUYU NATIVE RESERVE
NAIROBI
Ngong
E
Approved Boundary

4:Sandford' C-4.1 (1938) 1919 PL12 Manual PL12

[P 40-A3]

48
101
131
133



P 48
131

but Kikuyu village was observed near the northern source. With a view to demarcating the boundary he ran a line from the corner of farm 301 (now No. 187) to the point where the stock road from Naivasha to Ngong emerged from the forest. He erected a beacon at this point, which was on the south side of the head of the valley marking this source of the Mbagathi. Thence he marked out a line directed on Mount Suswa as far as the top of the escarpment overlooking the Kedong Valley, a distance of some ten miles. It was subsequently found that the continuation of this line over the Kedong Valley towards Mount Suswa passed over the southern part of the conditional farm in that valley. Mr. Hobley was not accompanied on this journey by any officer of the Masai Reserve.

[illegible] The straight line from the summit of Mount Suswa to the north-eastern corner of Mr. Powys Cobb's land was found to cross the boundaries of certain farms which had already been allotted to Europeans on the south-west side of Naivasha Lake. The western boundaries of these farms was therefore chosen to be the boundary and a compensating area to the north was included in the Reserve.

[illegible] A slight alteration, beneficial to the Masai, was made by including the southern corner of farm No. 249 among the delimiting points.

[illegible] In July, 1913, while the Masai move was in progress, it became necessary to publish a Proclamation defining the boundaries of the reserve in order that certain rules might be applied to control the Masai. That part of the boundary situated in the Loita-Sotik country had not been the subject of investigation by the officers concerned and a boundary which appeared suitable as judged on a map was inserted in the Proclamation, it being understood that such boundaries were provisional only.

[illegible] In the Proclamation dated the 23rd of July, 1913, the following Schedule was published defining the boundaries of the Masai Reserve:—

Schedule.

Commencing at the summit of Ol Doinyo Onyokie (Mt. Suswa) the boundary follows a straight line north-westerly to the most southerly corner of farm No. 1,293, thence along the generally western boundaries of farms Nos. 1,293, 1,291, 409, 408, 411 (water reserve), 412 and 1,288 to the north-west corner of the latter;

Thence in a straight line north-westerly to the north-easterly corner of farm No. 1,310;

Thence along the eastern and southern boundaries of that farm to its most westerly corner;

Thence in a straight line westerly to the southern corner of farm No. 249;

Thence in a straight line westerly to the north-east corner of the Sotik Native Reserve;

Thence along the generally eastern boundary of the Sotik Native Reserve;

Thence down the Amala River (Engare Dabash) to a point due west of the summit of Kiplabos;

Thence in a straight line due west to the Ragor River;

Thence up this river to its source to the north of Gelegele Hill;

Thence in a straight line to the summit of Gelegele Hill;

Thence westerly in a straight line for about 22 miles to the summit of Nagunji Hill;

Thence in a straight line due west to the Gucha River;

Thence down this river to its junction with the Kuja River;

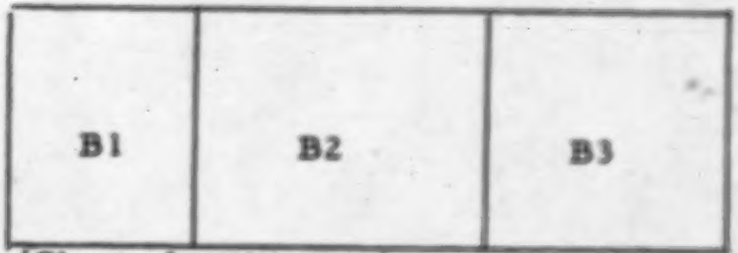
Thence southerly in a straight line for about 20 miles to the junction of the Gori and Nyikendi Rivers;

Thence up the Gori River to its junction with the Kaeni River;

Thence south-westerly in a straight line to Loria Beacon (No. 18 on the Anglo-German Boundary);

4 : Sandford

*648
102
131
133



[Chart of positions of second map following p. 40]

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 Pl.12 Masai Pl.12

[? 40-B2]

#[illegible]
104
131
133

4:Sandford G-4,5 (1938) 1939   Pl.12 Masai Pl.12

[P 40-B2]

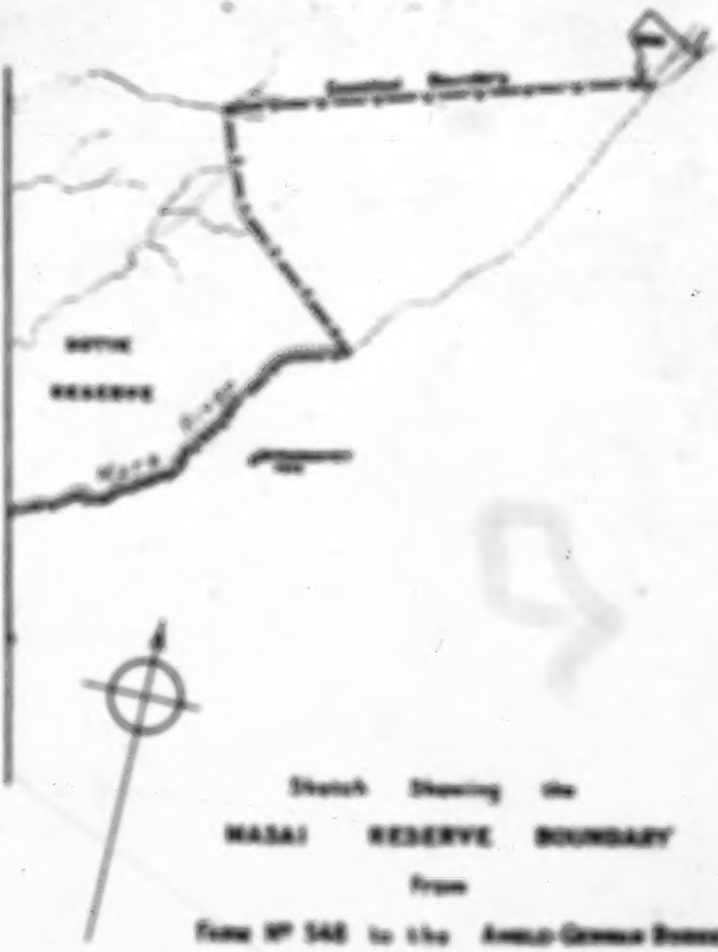
#69
73
102
131
133

SOTIK
RESERVE
Mara River
Mara River
MASA

6:Sandford C-4,1 (1918) 1919 Pl.12 Masai Pl.12

[P 40-63]

129
130
131
133


SOTIK
RESERVE
Mara River

Sketch Showing the

MASAI RESERVE BOUNDARY

from

Cone Nº 548 to the Anglo-German Border

Scale: [illegible]

Approved Boundary

G. Sandford G-4,3 (1918) 1919 FL12 Masai FL12

CARF 181

Thence anti-clockwise along the Anglo-German Boundary to its intersection with the Kikelelwa River (on the slopes of Kilimanjaro);

Thence down the Kikelelwa River to its junction with the Tsavo River;

Thence in a straight line northerly to the most southerly peak of the Chyulu (Kyulu) Range;

Thence along the summits of the Chyulu Range to its most northerly peak;

Thence in a straight line north-westerly to the summit of [illegible] Hill;

Thence in a straight line to the nearest point of the southerly mile-zone of the Uganda Railway;

Thence by the mile-zone north-westerly to its intersection by portion No. [illegible];

Thence by the southerly boundary of this portion north-westerly to its south-west corner;

Thence by its westerly boundary to the Kitengela River;

Thence by the Kitengela River down stream to its intersection by portion No. [illegible] (Athi Township) Reserve;

Thence by the westerly boundary of this portion to its intersection by the Athi River;

Thence up this river to the easterly corner of farm No. [illegible];

Thence by the southerly and westerly boundaries of farms Nos. [illegible] to the westerly corner of the latter;

Thence in a straight line south-westerly to a beacon near the forest edge;

Thence along a beaconed line in the direction of Ol Doinyo Onyokie to a beacon overlooking the [illegible] Valley;

Thence in a straight line to the south-easterly corner of farm No. [illegible];

Thence in a straight line to the southern corner of farm No. [illegible];

Thence in a straight line to the summit of Ol Doinyo Onyokie, the point of commencement.

There shall be excluded from the above area all land extending for a distance of a quarter of a mile on either side of the Magadi Railway Line, also Lake Magadi, and all land within a quarter of a mile of the said lake.

The boundary thus defined has not yet been altered by publication in the "Official Gazette," but amendments have been made in certain parts and a revised schedule has been drawn up giving what is proposed and what is in fact taken to be the boundary of the reserve.

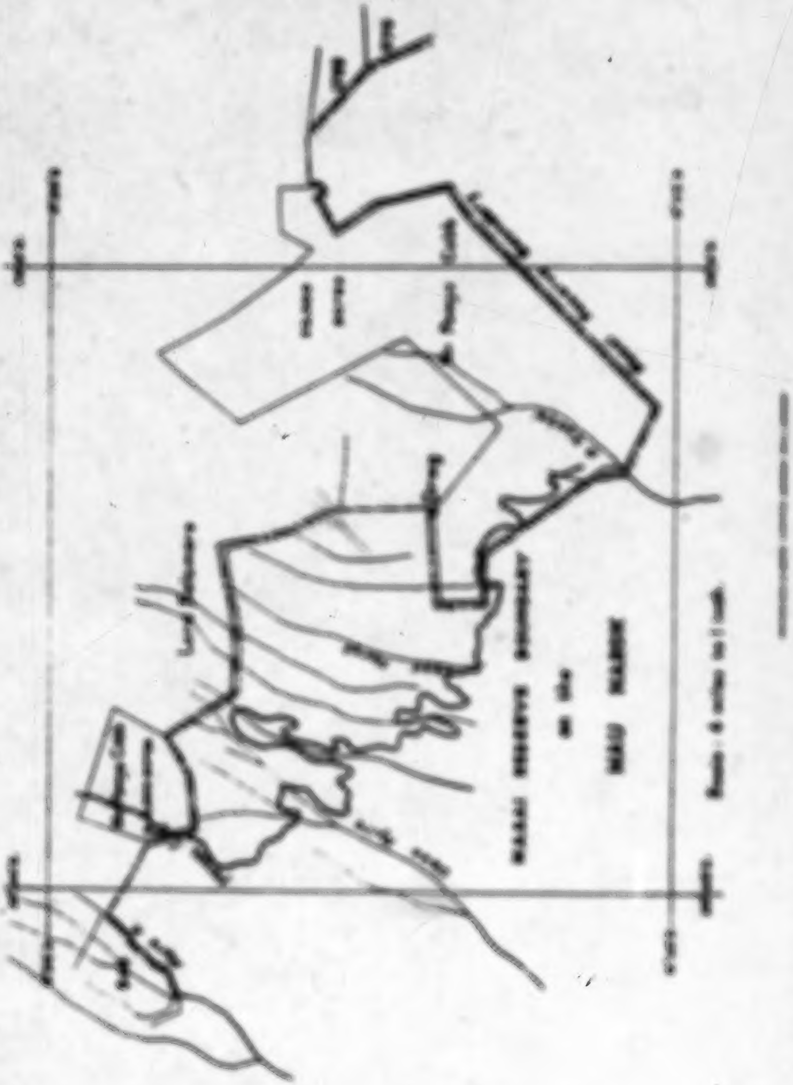
In April, 1913, it was made apparent that the boundary demarcated by Mr. Hobley near the upper waters of the Mbagathi had the effect of cutting off the Masai from access to the water supply in that stream. This disability was accentuated by the erection of a boma by the Kikuyu under the direction of the Assistant District Commissioner at Dagoretti round the source of the stream on the assumption that it was "Kikuyu water," which boma was responsible for the creation of ill-feeling between the Masai and the Kikuyu. In deference to representations from the Provincial Commissioner, Naivasha, the Provincial Commissioner, Nairobi, agreed to move the boma back to the forest, but it appears that this was not done at the time, and the District Commissioner, Ngong, who examined the area in February, 1915, found the boma in its original position with a gap of one hundred yards enabling the Masai cattle to pass through. Mr. [illegible] pointed out that the treaties of 1904 and 1911 had made provision for the inclusion in the Masai Reserve of the land between the Mbagathi and the Kiserian Rivers, while the Provincial boundary gazetted on the 1st of January, 1911, had given a different boundary in this part, which boundary had again been demarcated by the description of July 23rd, 1913. But these latter descriptions had made reference to the beacon erected by Mr. Hobley near the forest edge and the inclusion of this beacon as a point on the boundary excluded from the reserve in one case the greater part and in the other case the whole of the Mbagathi Stream.

[illegible]

4:Sandford C-4, 5 (1918) 1919 PL.12 Masai PL.12

[facing p 42]

*48
104
131
133


Lord Delamere
MASAI RESERVE BOUNDARY
on the
MAU NAROK
Scale: 4 miles to 1 inch.

7

131

Historical data of the localities occupied by the Masai showed that an equitable continuation of the boundary from the source of the Mbagathi was in a direction approximately due west, while the beacons that had been erected in fact ran due south. In order to come to a final settlement of the matter, officers representing both sides were instructed to make investigation on the spot. As a result of this inspection the Governor decided that the boundary as beaconed must be altered to conform with that described in the treaties.

From Mount Suswa to Mr. Powys Cobb's land. Certain amendments to the boundary between Mount Suswa and Mr. Powys Cobb's land were necessitated in order to bring the Masai Reserve boundary up to the line of the surveyed farms.

Mr. Powys Cobb's land. No definition has as yet been finally arrived at of the boundary of the Masai Reserve with Mr. Powys Cobb's land as far as the south-eastern corner of farm No. 448.

The Trans-Mara Area. In February, 1913, Mr. Hemsted, accompanied by the District Commissioner, Kisii, examined the trans-Mara area with a view to the more accurate delimitation between the Masai Reserve boundary and the South Kavirondo district. The boundary suggested by these two officers was acceptable to the Provincial Commissioners concerned and was approved by Sir Henry Belfield on the completion of his tour in the reserve. It was, however, decided to postpone the gazetting of this boundary until after the conclusion of the "Masai Case."

The South-Eastern Boundary. In August, 1914, the District Commissioner, Ngong, suggested the addition to the Masai Reserve of the country between the [illegible] and [illegible] rivers, formerly included in the [illegible] sub-district of the Seyidie Province. This would provide compensation for the area alienated from the reserve by the Magadi Railway zone and the Soda Company's settlement at Kajiado. It would also cause the Masai Reserve and the Southern Game Reserve boundaries to be conterminous on the south-east; the suggested boundary was already demarcated by beacons, and was much more definite and visible than the [illegible] River. This additional area provided for the needs of the [illegible] Masai who had, in fact, used it for grazing their herds for some time. The proposed extension was recommended also by the Provincial Commissioner, Seyidie.

The most recent description. The most recent description of the Masai Reserve boundary was written in March, 1915. This has been approved, but has not yet been gazetted, owing to the difficulty of obtaining the services of a surveyor to demarcate it. The description reads as follows:—

"Commencing at the summit of Ol Doinyo [illegible], thence in a straight line in a northerly direction to a beacon on the Kajiado cart road, thence in a straight line to the most easterly corner of farm No. [illegible], thence following the southerly boundary to the south-western boundary of farm No. [illegible], thence along the generally western boundaries of farms Nos. [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], [illegible] (water reserve), [illegible] and [illegible], to the north-western corner of the latter, thence in a north-west direction to the southern corner of farm No. [illegible], thence by the western boundaries of farms Nos. [illegible], [illegible] and [illegible] to the north-west corner of the latter, thence by a boundary to be defined hereafter, to the south-eastern corner of farm No. 448, thence following the eastern boundary of that farm to its most southerly corner, thence in a straight line westerly to the north-eastern corner of the Sotik Native Reserve, thence along the general eastern boundary of the Sotik Native Reserve to the junction of the [illegible] ([illegible]) and [illegible] streams, thence in a straight line to the summit of [illegible] Hill, thence in a straight line in a west south-western direction for about [illegible] miles to a point marked by a beacon on the [illegible] stream, about five miles south of [illegible] Hill, thence in a southerly direction to the [illegible] ([illegible]) River, thence up that river for about [illegible] miles to a beacon on the south bank, thence in a southerly direction to beacon No. [illegible] on the Anglo-German border, thence in a south-easterly direction along the border to beacon No. [illegible], thence in an easterly direction along a line of beacons to the source of the [illegible] ([illegible]) River, thence down the river to the Game Reserve beacon, where the [illegible] and [illegible] Hills (Ol Doinyo [illegible])

698*
131

Hurumwezi) approach the river, thence in a northerly direction along the summits of the Chyulu Range, thence in a straight line to the nearest point of the southerly mile zone of the Uganda Railway, thence by this mile-zone north-westerly to its intersection by portion No. 1210, thence by the southerly boundary of this portion south-westerly to its south-west corner, thence by its westerly boundary to the Kitangela River, thence by the Kitangela River down stream to its intersection by portion No. 207 (Athi Township Reserve), thence by the westerly boundary of this portion to its intersection by the Athi River, thence up this river to the easterly corner of farm No. 1124, thence by the southerly and westerly boundaries of farms Nos. 1124, 195, 192, 196 and 197, to the westerly corner of the latter, thence along the western boundary of farm No. 197 northerly to its intersection by the main stream of the Mbagathi River, thence up stream to its source, thence in a straight line to the south-east corner of farm No. 209, thence following its boundary southerly to the southern corner, thence in a straight line to the summit of Ol Doinyo [illegible], the point of commencement."

In 1917 two areas of 20,000 acres and 5,000 acres respectively were surveyed for Mr. Powys Cobb on the Mau North, and the Officer in Charge suggested the following boundary, in consultation with the Land Officer, as completing the definition of the Masai Reserve boundary in this part:— [illegible]

From the north-east corner of farm No. 1760 in a westerly direction to Mr. Powys Cobb's 20,000 acre farm, thence by the eastern, southern and western boundaries of that farm to the Ewaso Ng'iro, thence in a northerly direction to the south-east corner of Lord Delamere's Mau farm, thence following the southern boundaries of that farm to the north-east corner of Mr. Powys Cobb's 5,000 acre farm, thence following the eastern and southern boundaries of that farm to the south-west corner, thence in a straight line to the north-east corner of farm No. 445.

P

CHAPTER V.

A DESCRIPTION OF THE MASAI RESERVE.

(1919)

Historical divisions—Administrative divisions—Geographical divisions—General description of the Reserve—Mountains—Rivers—Lakes—The Rift Valley—Eastern portion—The central portion—The western portion.

4,46 151 Historical divisions. The present Masai Reserve, of which the boundaries have been defined in the preceding chapter, may be divided historically into four sections. The original Southern Masai Reserve has been in Masai occupation from before the time of European administration; the Extended Southern Masai Reserve, that is, roughly the country between the Uaso Nyiro and the Mara River formed the basis of the Agreement of 1911; the trans-Mara or Ol-Orokuti area was added subsequent to the Agreement, not being included within the terms of that treaty, and the eastern portion of the reserve, from the Ngong Hills to Kilimanjaro was added to the Masai territory by Sir Percy Girouard in signing the Agreement of 1911.

Administrative divisions. For administrative purposes, the reserve is divided into three districts, the boundaries of which, together with the reasons for this partition, are described in Chapter V., Section I.

[3] Geographical divisions. For a geographical description of the reserve, three divisions may be taken, the Mara River and the Uaso Nyiro being the dividing lines between these sections.

General description of the Reserve. The Masai Reserve extends approximately from 34° 37′ east longitude to 36° 15′ east longitude, and from 0° 54′ south latitude to 3° 10′ south latitude. It is 200 miles long and 94 miles broad, and contains an area of some 14,800 square miles, or over nine million acres.

The Anglo-German border which, throughout 230 miles of its length forms the southern boundary of the Masai Reserve in British East Africa, divides the localities inhabited by the Masai tribe into two portions of which the larger is in British territory, and does not itself conform to any tribal or social division of the Masai tribe.

133 Mountains. The highest point of the reserve is to be found at its northern extremity where the boundary crosses the Mau Range. In that part of the reserve adjoining Mr. Powys Cobb's land, an altitude of 10,000 feet is reached. Little of the rest of the reserve is more than 8,000 feet in height, the most considerable mountains or groups being in the eastern portion, Ol Doinyo Orok, 8,574 feet, an isolated mass, forty miles in circumference, which rises more than 4,000 feet above the surrounding plain, and is situated on the southern borders of the reserve; the Ngong Hills, sixteen miles south-west of Nairobi, which attain an altitude of 8,070 feet; and Ol Doinyo Nyukye, 7,750 feet, a conspicuous extinct volcano, situated to the west of the Kedong Valley; in the central portion, the upper slopes of the Mau Range; the group of rugged mountains, known as the Loita Hills, whose highest point is at an altitude of 8,800 feet; and the mountainous region along which passes the Anglo-German boundary; and in the trans-Mara area, the Soria Escarpment, and Mount Gelegela, on the borders of the Kisii country. In the south-east of the reserve, the boundary crosses the foothills of Kilimanjaro, but does not ascend that mountain to a height greater than 7,000 feet above sea level.

Rivers. The only two considerable rivers in the reserve are the Uaso Nyiro, with its tributaries, and the Mara River. The Uaso Nyiro divides the reserve into two parts, running in a southerly direction in the neighbourhood of the 36th degree of east longitude. This river, rising in the Mau Range, and flowing into Lake Natron falls some 4,000 feet in 140 miles, and is fed in the first part of its course by numerous tributaries, which run in deep valleys from the heights of the Mau. Chief among these are the streams known as Narok, Siyabei, Pusi Lekuoyi, Olcheri, Penyin and Sasian. At latitude 1° 30' south, the Uaso Nyiro enters a deep gorge and flows sluggishly through swamps and tall grass from that point to Lake Natron, flanked throughout by the Nguruman Escarpment on its right bank. Eight miles from its mouth, it becomes lost in a swamp, but its course is sometimes visible as far as the lake.

The Mara River also rises on the Mau, whence it cataracts down in a south-westerly direction until, a few miles below the Mara Bridge, it too becomes sluggish. After crossing the Anglo-German boundary, this river proceeds due west until it reaches the Victoria Nyanza, seventy miles away.

Other less important rivers are the Gori River, in the trans-Mara country, which rises from Gelegele Hill, and finally flows into the Kuja near Karungu Bay, the temporary river Kikelelwa flowing eastwards from Kilimanjaro, and the Namanga flowing from Mount Orok.

Lakes

There are no permanent lakes of water of any size within the reserve. Perhaps the most interesting feature of the country is found in the soda lake at Magadi, whose deposits are now forming the object of commercial enterprise. Lake Amboseli is a flood of water in the wet season, but dries up during dry weather.

The Rift Valley

The Rift Valley, which marks the termination of the lava plains of Kapotiei and Athi on the east, crosses the Masai Reserve from north to south from the Kedong Valley to Lake Natron. This valley, the Erythrean or Great Rift Valley, extends through East Africa from the German frontier to Abyssinia, and thence to the Jordan Valley. "This valley," writes Professor Gregory, "has been formed by the subsidence of the block of material that once filled it. At one time, the surface of the volcanic plains to the east of the Rift Valley were continuous with the similar plains to the west. Parallel cracks, hundreds of miles in length, broke across the rocks: the block of material between these cracks sank, leaving walls, in places, so precipitous that the Uganda Railway has had temporarily to use a cable-worked funicular railway for the descent into the valley from the Kikuyu plateau. The walls of the valley, however, are not always precipitous. The lines along which the subsidence occurred cut across ridges, valleys, and basins: and the character of the scarps that now bound the valley varies with the structure of the country on either side of the Rift Valley."*

[illegible]

Dealing more particularly with the geographical divisions into which the reserve is divisible, the eastern portion of the reserve consists initially of an open plain, known as the Nyiri Desert, situated to the west of the Chyulu Hills. This so-called desert is at an altitude of about 4,000 feet, and is covered with bush of a varying density. There is no surface water in it, but the bed of a stream, known as the Sand River, crosses it from west to east, a bed averaging two to three hundred yards broad, from which water can be obtained by digging. One branch of this underground watercourse appears to be the continuation of the Kajiado River.

Further to the south, and at about the same altitude, lies the sometimes swampy country at the foot of Kilimanjaro. This plain consists of muddy sand, impregnated with various salts, which renders difficult the growth of any vegetation. Here and there a few sheets of water are to be found in the wet weather, surrounded by rings of grass, while considerable areas are covered with the white crust of soda and saltpetre. No rivers run from Kilimanjaro on its northern face, and the small streamlets which are occasionally running from the snow line do not proceed further than this plain.

Perhaps the most remarkable feature of the Nyiri Desert and the plains to the south is the quantity of game which exists in these areas, and it must be remembered, in this connection, that that country forms part of the Southern Game Reserve. [126]

Further to the west, the ground falls slightly to an altitude of under 3,000 feet at Lake Amboseli, and then rises to Mount Orok. From this mountain the

---

* "The Foundation of British East Africa." Horace Marshall & Son, 1901.

133 one or two streams which are permanent and which run for some distance from the foot of the hill. The most important are the Namanga and Kishongai, but several other springs are to be found on the mountain itself. The upper portions of Mount Orok, as well as the northern slopes are covered with good grass, suitable for grazing during the wet season, but the Masai usually proceed to the more permanent watering places in the dry season.

Following the line of the Longido-Kajiado road northwards, more broken country is encountered, with the Ngurigaishi and Ol Esayeti Hills on the right forming the western boundaries of the Nyiri plains. This part of the reserve is bare and barren with little grass, and water can only be obtained by digging. The road lies generally at an altitude of between 4,000 and 5,000 feet, and the first permanent water that is to be found is at Bissil. There are some perennial springs on the slopes of the Essamparasha and Ngurigaishi Hills. North of Bissil the country is covered with grass, and forms excellent grazing grounds comparatively free from trees. To the east lies the broken country of the Baraga Hills, which contains numerous water-holes, some of them permanent, but no permanent rivers. The line of the Magadi Railway is then reached, north of which lie the Kapotiei Plains, stretching north-eastwards into the Ukamba country. These plains are at an altitude of about 5,000 feet, and are covered with grass, though the ground is somewhat stony.

To the west the ground rises fairly uniformly to the Ngong Hills, Doinyo Lamuyu, and En Doinyo Narok. West of these heights lies the escarpment of lava rock, running north and south, which forms the eastern wall of the Rift Valley, and which is more or less clearly defined from the northern boundary of the Masai Reserve at the Kikuyu Escarpment in a south and south-westerly direction to En Doinyo Narok and the Turoka Ravine, thence south-westerly past Lesaji, to the Anglo-German boundary near Boundary Post 27.

West of this escarpment the country is at a much lower level, is barren, rocky and destitute of water. A few isolated hills rise up, but it presents the appearance of a rugged desert and is practically uninhabited. Descending from the escarpment, at a mean altitude of 6,000 feet, the general altitude at the foot is little more than 4,000 while in the neighbourhood of Lake Magadi the country falls to 2,000 feet. To the south of the Lake stands Ol Esakut, a mass of three or four peaks, of which the highest attains an elevation of 4,061 feet, and to the north there is a series of bluffs and ridges. Near Lake Magadi, and extending eastwards and northwards for some miles, there are the deposits of an old lake. These are associated with volcanic debris and have in places been overflowed by lava.

Northwards, and some fifteen miles west of the Ngong Hills, the country consists of a series of parallel valleys divided by rocky bush ranges, details of the enormous fault movement so definitely marked in the Rift Valley.

West of Lake Magadi the Rift Valley maintains its low altitude, broken only by Oldungoro, a hill which flanks the Uaso Nyiro on the east at a height of 5,000 feet, but at the northern extremity of Lake Natron, a few miles south of the boundary, Ol Shombole rises an isolated peak to an altitude of 5,100 feet, 3,000 feet above the swamps of the Uaso Nyiro at its immediate foot.

233
311
The country to the east of the Uaso Nyiro, and lying in the Rift Valley, is undoubtedly the poorest portion of the reserve from a pastoral point of view. East of the Nairobi-Longido road, and in the Ingito Hills the country may be described as fair stock-land, and though water is not plentiful, and though there are in general considerable distances to be covered between water-holes, a considerable quantity of stock can be maintained on it by utilising the drier areas during the wet season. Statistics show that this area does in fact support about 170,000 head of cattle and nearly 600,000 sheep.

There remains the country situated in the Rift Valley from the Kedong to the Uaso Nyiro. The Kedong River does not itself enter the Masai Reserve as a stream flowing above ground except in the wet weather and it is, therefore, lost to the Masai as a watering place. Situated at an altitude of 6,000 feet it is flanked on the east by the Kikuyu Escarpment, and on the north-west by Mount Suswa. Water is not procurable during the dry season, but the area is used by the Masai during the rains when most of the available water there runs to waste. 133

The country between the Kedong Valley and the Uaso Nyiro at Van de Weyer's Drift, is cut up by deep escarpments and studded with numerous hills, intersected by jagged ridges, all of a volcanic nature. The soil is, for the most part, a sandy orange dust. The hill sides are covered with rough thorn bushes and scrub, amongst which a considerable amount of good grass is apparent. The area is practically waterless at most times of the year, but the appearance of watercourses indicates the presence of large bodies of surface water during the rains. [134] [137]

Near the Uaso Nyiro lies the country known as [illegible], level grass country, which affords permanent grazing for large herds of cattle all the year round on account of the proximity of the river and the consequent regular water supply.

To the east lies the country known as L'Olde [illegible], which is the northern extremity of the barren country round Lake Magadi.

Central portion.

The Uaso Nyiro, which is taken as the dividing line between the eastern and central portions of the Masai Reserve for the purposes of geographical description, flows into a swamp to the north of Lake Natron, which constitutes the lowest part of the reserve, being no more than 2,000 feet above sea level. The valley is fairly healthy in dry weather, but in the rainy season the inhabitants move westwards to the summit of the escarpment, which rises in a series of abrupt and rocky ridges on the right bank of the river from the Anglo-German boundary as far north as the Narosura River.

West of this escarpment stand the Loita Hills, rugged masses extending over a wide area of country, watered by frequent streams, and of an altitude generally greater than 7,000 feet. These hills form the watershed of the tributaries of the Mara River, the chief of which in these parts is the Olkeju l'[illegible], which follows a course nearly parallel to the boundary and which enters the Mara River as it crosses the border. The Loita Hills present good grazing grounds, well supplied with water and grass, but they are too mountainous and rocky in places to be utilized to their full capacity.

North of the Narosura, and before reaching the Loita Plains, the Narosura Plains present grazing areas of the best quality, whose undulating slopes carry heavy crops of grass and are much frequented by Masai cattle. Permanent water is obtainable at regular intervals from the small tributaries of the Narosura.

The Loita Plains are entered at the Ngare [illegible] and, though there is a deficiency of permanent water in this part, the grazing is otherwise good. The extensive areas comprised in the north-eastern portion of the Loita Plains consist of very open and bleak country, swept by cold winds, which send the temperature at night down to well below 40° F. and carrying a short close grass, which is more suitable for sheep than for cattle. The eastern boundary of the Plains is the Uaso Nyiro, which has not at this time entered into its deep ravine. At Van de Weyer's Drift the river is some twenty yards wide, running with a strong current between fairly high banks and of a depth varying at different seasons of the year, but rarely less than two or three feet deep at the drift. North of Narok Station the heights of the Mau rise through thick bush and forest country, well watered, but practically unusable for stock, to the top of the range and it is through this country that the Uaso Nyiro, with its tributaries, fall until they unite near the drift. [138]

West of the Narok lies the main portion of the Loita Plains, a vast area of open grass country, level, or slightly undulating, intersected with small watercourses, which hold water in the deeper sections and in the neighbourhood of occasional springs at most seasons of the year, and dotted at intervals with copses of bush and scattered clumps of mimosa, a country which possesses magnificent possibilities as a grazing area if a few engineering projects are undertaken to

133 improve the permanent water supply. The area is well stocked, but there is no doubt that a larger head of cattle could be carried there if such improvements were effected.

At the north-western extremity of the Loita Plains lies the Lemek Valley, the scene of certain engineering activity in the construction of dams and an area which was considered suitable for European occupation before it was decided to concentrate the Masai from Laikipia in this Extended Southern Masai Reserve. This valley possesses no permanent watercourse but provides excellent grazing during the wet weather when water abounds. To the west stand the Lemek Hills, the highest point of which, [illegible] ([illegible]), rises to an altitude of nearly 7,000 feet, while to the north, [illegible] separates the Lemek Valley from the Mara River.

South of the Lemek Range lies the country known as Olare, barren and waterless, while on the west the country descends to the Loregati Plain through which flows the Mara River. In the vicinity of Mara Station another tsetse belt is reached situated on both sides of the river, forming the southern extremity of the Chepalungu Forest which acts as a buffer space between the Masai and Sotik on the right bank of the Mara.

The trans-Mara portion. The Trans-Mara area of the Masai Reserve may be described as an elevated tableland at an average height of some 6,000 feet with a long central range of hills running up it from south to north and there merging into a still higher plateau of an undulating surface, many of the eminences of which attain an altitude of about 7,000 feet. On the south, this plateau is terminated abruptly along the eastern side by the Isuria Escarpment, leading down almost a thousand feet to the Mara River which flows at its base in a southerly direction. Through this area flows the Gori ([illegible]) River, the most important branch of which rises to the west of [illegible] and flows almost directly southwards until it passes the long flat-topped hill known as Lolgorien. It then turns west. The area is covered with bush in varying density but one half to two-thirds of the whole is excellent grass land which is all within reach of one branch or the other of the Gori River.

[931] This portion of the reserve was previously occupied by Masai who were practically annihilated by small-pox in 1892, while at the same time their cattle perished in the epidemic of rinderpest.

The northern area consists of rolling hills and valleys interspersed with well-drained flats and smaller hills, the whole being heavily grassed with luxuriant vegetation and elephant grass. It is fairly well watered, especially near the outskirts of the Chepalungu Forest, but there are also large [illegible] of wood or bush. The available water supply is ample for any number of stock.

The western area lies at a lower altitude and has an average rainfall of not less than 40 inches. The grazing is long and rank and there is bush over about one-third of it.

Between the Gori River and the Isuria Escarpment the country consists of clumps of bush with excellent grazing in the other parts. It is rather poorly watered but several streams exist which do not dry up altogether.

The country below the escarpment is fairly well watered and is used by the Masai in the dry season.

CHAPTER VI.

ADMINISTRATION OF THE MASAI RESERVE.

Section 1. General ... [illegible]
" 2. [illegible] ... [illegible]
" 3. [illegible] ... [illegible]
" 4. [illegible] ... [illegible]
" 5. [illegible] ... [illegible]
" 6. [illegible] ... [illegible]
" 7. [illegible] ... [illegible]
" 8. [illegible] ... [illegible]
" 9. [illegible] ... [illegible]
" 10. The [illegible] ... [illegible]
" 11. The [illegible] of the Masai Reserve ... [illegible]

Section 1.—GENERAL.

Mr. Ainsworth's proposals, September, 1911.—[illegible]

While the Masai move was in progress Mr. Ainsworth, from Nairobi, submitted proposals for the administration of the extended Southern Masai Reserve on the [illegible] of September, 1911. Together with these proposals he [illegible] annual expenditure to the amount of [illegible], and including the salaries of officers, which figure would be reduced to [illegible] per annum on the completion of the establishment of the administration in the reserve.

Mr. Ainsworth's memorandum dealt with the following subjects:—

Boundaries should be properly defined, prominent marks being sorted at various points.

Officers.—There should be an officer in charge, with three Assistants at the central station and one at Ngong. A veterinary officer should be detailed for work in the reserve.

[illegible] were tentatively suggested (1) on the [illegible] near [illegible] farm and (2) at Ngong, while posts were to be established, (a) [illegible] near the [illegible] River and one in the northern part [illegible]

He advocated the appointment of a competent man to advise the officer in charge for at least one year in regard to the stock carrying capacity of the different parts of the reserve.

Police establishment would amount to [illegible] N.C.O.'s and men at the central station, [illegible] N.C.O.'s and men at Ngong, with a patrol consisting of one European Officer and [illegible] N.C.O.'s and men.

Game.—Parts of the reserve were overrun by various kinds of game which, by consuming considerable quantities of the grazing available, were a source of [illegible]

P

4648 considerable inconvenience to the Masai. He thought that with suitable reservations as to areas and species a scheme might be considered under which concessions could be granted to persons to shoot game, the hides and meat of which could be exported. In the Masai Reserve it was necessary to regard Masai interests as paramount and the game should therefore be thinned out.

DUTIES OF ADMINISTRATIVE OFFICERS.—The most suitable sites having been selected for stations, it would be necessary to obtain details and statistics of population, locality of water, grazing areas, etc., for embodiment in maps. It would be their duty to impress upon the Masai the necessity for observing the boundaries of their reserve and of the European farms.

ADMINISTRATION AND DEVELOPMENT.—The reserve should be sub-divided into districts with definite boundaries and containing as far as possible both upland and lowland grazing, while sub-districts and locations should also be demarcated to accommodate the various clans. Each such division would be under the direct charge of a headman and a council of elders.

TAXATION should be in relation to property, *i.e.*, in the case of the Masai, to their stock and Mr. Ainsworth suggested a tax of R. 1 per annum per head of female cattle, cents 50 per annum per head of male cattle and donkeys, and cents six per head of sheep and goats; but, inasmuch as certain difficulties might be encountered in the assessment for and collection of such a tax, he put forward an alternative proposal for the taxation of land at the rate of R. 1 for five acres of cattle grazing land and cents 50 for five acres of sheep grazing land. Headmen could be used as assessors and paid a salary based on 5 per cent. of the collection.

DISPOSAL OF REVENUE would take the form in the first instance of meeting the cost of administration, after which half of the remainder might be devoted to the cost of the central Protectorate administration and the remainder set aside to insure against possible losses, an adjustment taking place every three years when half of the accumulated funds might be devoted to carrying out improvements in the water supply and other necessary public works. In addition he considered that the Government should be in a position to call upon the Masai at any time to defray the cost of additional expenditure rendered necessary by them for keeping police or troops to maintain order in or near the reserve.

TRADE was to be encouraged by the establishment of trading centres and by the introduction of imported articles for sale to the Masai.

PASSES to leave the reserve should only be issued under strict regulations and on proof of legitimate business outside. The inhabitants of the reserve should be discouraged from having intercourse with Masai on settlement lands (see below) but the latter should be freely permitted to vacate their settlement lands and return to the reserve.

CONTROL of the reserve should be invested in the officer in charge who would correspond independently with headquarters.

CROWN SETTLEMENT LANDS might become necessary to accommodate Masai who did not wish to reside in the reserve for reasons connected with associations or properties, such as a disinclination to move from Laikipia. Mr. Ainsworth advocated the setting aside of an area on Laikipia, to be divided into blocks, on an annual lease by the Crown, and rent to be charged at the rate of Rs. 20 per annum per hundred acres, together with the usual taxes. These charges would remain in operation for five years, after which a graduated tax would be enforced calculated to discourage permanent residence in these areas. An officer would be stationed at Rumuruti, under the P.C. Naivasha, to supervise this area, to see that no unauthorized person settled there, and to prevent grazing outside the areas.

It might, further, be possible to arrange for a Masai tenancy under European landholders, on terms of mutual protection as regards tenants, the number of tenants being limited, and graduated forms of taxation being introduced to prevent overstocking.

On August [illegible], Dr. [illegible] was placed in charge of the Masai Reserve. In February, [illegible], he submitted a scheme for the administration of the Reserve. This memorandum dealt with the following points:—

Stations and Sub-Stations.—The Masai being a tribe of nomadic habits, scattered over a wide area, and concentrated in no particular localities, he considered that effective administration could not be carried on by officers remaining at fixed stations. Constant travelling was necessary, and he advocated the establishment of one central station only, with four or five outposts at each of which a small house would be erected for the visiting officer, with a few huts for his staff. The central station would be situated near the [illegible], or on the River [illegible], and would be the headquarters of the officer in charge. In this way, economy and mobility would be combined with efficiency. He suggested the erection of outposts in the [illegible] near the Anglo-German border, in the [illegible] Valley or on the Upper [illegible], at [illegible], at Ngong, and among the [illegible], or in the Magadi Railway area.

Staff would consist of an officer in charge, a Senior District Commissioner, four Assistant District Commissioners, one Police and one Veterinary officer.

Native Administration.—The tribal system of the Masai rendered direct administration of the clans through their own chiefs particularly suitable. The paramount chief was recognised by the whole tribe, but had tended, under British protection, to degenerate into a mere figure-head. His duties could be considerably extended. [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], and [illegible] drew pay from the Government, but these men, though intelligent, were conservative and lacking in energy. A few young and energetic men would be included in the ranks of the official headmen, whose numbers should be increased, and Dr. [illegible] suggested the following appointments as sufficient for the needs of the tribe:—

For the Purko clan	1 chief and [illegible] headmen.
[illegible]	1 chief and [illegible] headmen.
[illegible]	
[illegible]	
[illegible]	
[illegible]	1 chief and 1 headman.
[illegible]	
[illegible]	1 chief or headman.
[illegible]	1 chief or headman.
[illegible]	1 chief or headman.
[illegible]	1 chief or headman.
[illegible]	1 chief or headman.

—a total of [illegible] chiefs and headmen, in addition to the paramount chief, for the supervision of some [illegible] Masai and [illegible] square miles of territory.

The clan divisions mentioned above were, in fact, geographical divisions overlapping in certain cases, but Dr. [illegible] proposed the demarcation of each division and the restriction of the clans to the use of the areas allotted to them, which would be termed locations. The Masai were, he said, agreeable to such an arrangement, realising that any trouble which might arise would thus be localised.

Taxation.—While agreeing that the present form of hut tax was unsatisfactory and inadequate in the case of the Masai, he considered that the difficulties of assessment, the dissatisfaction that might be created, and the probable consequent fluctuations in the revenue were serious objections to the imposition of a cattle tax. He therefore suggested a poll tax of Rs. [illegible] per head per annum together with a compulsory subscription of Rs. [illegible] per head per annum towards a fund for development of, and improvements in, the reserve. A revenue of Rs. [illegible] or Rs. [illegible] would thus be ensured, and it was difficult to justify a higher tax. As the alternative, he suggested a tax of one to one-and-a-half per cent. on all cattle, irrespective of age or sex.

[illegible]

°CA

as a second class magistrate should be posted to Mara River, and that an Assistant District Commissioner should be transferred from Narok to Mara as soon as the military situation permitted; and that, in future, the Mara District should be controlled by a District Commissioner, and that the station should be considered as the headquarters of the area and no longer as a sub-station under Narok. One officer of the Narok District was to be posted continually in the vicinity of Sendeu's village, near the German border, to attend to intelligence work and administrative matters in that locality, while, in addition to his work as officer in charge of the reserve, Mr. Hemsted would undertake the work of District Commissioner, Narok. His Excellency did not consider it desirable to gazette the suggested districts at that time, but approved the proposal that these administrative areas should be adhered to by the officers in the reserve.

[illegible] The establishment of the administrative staff in the Masai Reserve then sanctioned was:—

At Ngong—One District Commissioner and one Assistant District Commissioner.

At Narok—The Officer-in-Charge and District Commissioner.

At Mara River—One District Commissioner, with the subsequent addition of one Assistant District Commissioner to be transferred from Narok.

[illegible] No changes have been made in these arrangements since 1914, except that a District Commissioner has been posted to Narok in addition to the officer-in-charge, and the districts suggested by Mr. Hemsted have been accepted for administrative use though their boundaries have never been gazetted. The authorised establishment of European officials has been slightly augmented and now stands as follows:—

One Officer-in-Charge.

Narok District—One District Commissioner, one Assistant District Commissioner.

Ngong District—One District Commissioner, one Assistant District Commissioner.

Mara District—One District Commissioner.

Unattached—One Assistant District Commissioner.

System of Government. The system of administration which has been pursued in dealing with the Masai has been that commonly employed in the case of other native tribes in the Protectorate, namely, the utilisation of the tribal system of self-government as sanctioned by native law and custom, supported by the assistance and co-operation of the administrative officers in an advisory capacity, by the help afforded by the courts of law, and by the police where necessary. The proposals made by Mr. Hemsted in 1913 have, in effect, been put into force, and a system of native tribunals was established and recognised under the Native Tribunal Rules of 1913. A list of the tribunals which are so recognised at present is to be found in Appendix 4.‡

CAL [illegible] It cannot be said that this system of self-government has proved the success it was hoped. Though it might be thought from the past record of successful raids that the tribal organisation of the Masai would lend itself in an admirable way to tribal control, it has been found that the Masai are, in fact, incapable of ruling themselves under the changed circumstances that have been brought about by the introduction and establishment of the Pax Britannica. The ignorant, lazy and conceited Moran, are quite out of the control of the elders. Spasmodic efforts are made by the Councils to assert their authority, but their decisions, when they arrive at any, are invariably ignored in cases where the young men are con

Only one Council has attained to any real measure of success and that is the one presided over by Ngoroyo at Ngong. This Council is respected by the majority of the members of the tribe, a tribute to Ngoroyo's exceptionally strong

‡ [See pp. 223-224 -- Appendix]

46

character and great reputation as a medicine-man, but even his influence does not extend throughout the Purko and Loita divisions. The Council presided over by Sendeu also possesses a certain measure of authority, but these two present the only instances where respect is given and the respect shown in these cases is due almost entirely to the personalities of the individual presidents and not to the system which they represent.

The Kikuyu element in the Masai Reserve.

563

The population of the Masai Reserve numbers not much more than 40,000 of whom the great majority are Masai, but which also includes a considerable number of pure or half-caste Kikuyu. The indolent lives led by the Masai pastoralists possess considerable attraction for the neighbouring Kikuyu, who being less wealthy, are under the necessity of performing agricultural and manual labour either in their reserves or on alienated lands. For many years, the Kikuyu and Masai have engaged in trade, and their lands being contiguous, they have had ample opportunities for intercourse. To satisfy their ambitions of an idle life, migrations of individuals from Kikuyu to Masai country have been of not infrequent occurrence and the Masai Reserve therefore contains these scattered units, mainly among the divisions known as the Kaputiei and Il Dala Lekutuk.

[illegible]

648* 461 241

The policy of the Government in dealing with the native tribes in the East African Protectorate has been to develop their agricultural instincts and industry and to discourage tendencies towards pastoralism. This policy has been pursued with success among the Kavirondo, Kikuyu and other tribes who, when encountered by the administration were under the necessity of engaging in agriculture and has been introduced with fair results into the systems of such pastoral tribes as the Nandi and Lumbwa, but with the Masai it has been a total failure. Though encouragement has always been given, the Masai have shown no inclination to till the soil, and in the only recent cases where gardens have been prepared at the instigation of Masai owners, the labour employed was drawn from the Kikuyu tribe.

Rush by Kikuyu to the Masai Reserve.

648* 563

The increased activity in recruiting natives as porters for the Carrier Corps necessitated by the military situation in March and April, 1917, led to the emigration of a number of Kikuyu from their own country into the Masai Reserve, and these emigrants, with a view to escaping enrolment, signed agreements to work as servants for Indians, Somalis and Masai. Colonel Ainsworth, then Military Commissioner for Labour, represented that, while such evasion of their duties was highly reprehensible in regard to the employment with Indians and Somalis, any system which admitted of Kikuyu working for Masai was open to the greatest objections on both administrative and economic grounds. The question of such Kikuyu emigration to the Masai Reserve and elsewhere was discussed in Executive Council in June, 1917, and was referred to the Chairman of the Special Committee appointed to consider the "Resident Natives Bill," but no decision on the matter has yet been reported.

Present policy in dealing with Kikuyu emigration.

In view of the general desirability of discouraging such emigration of Kikuyu natives, the policy has been adopted in the Masai Reserve of prosecuting all Kikuyu living in that reserve who cannot claim by long residence or circumcision rights to have become Masai, and of returning them to their own reserve. This policy applies to the cases of all those Kikuyu who have joined the Masai since the move from Laikipia. Efforts have also been made to register all Kikuyu who may be considered to have become Masai.

The Paramount Chief.

648* 771 643

An important step in the revision of the system of Masai administration was undertaken early in 1918, when for reasons mainly connected with the personality of the holder, the Acting Governor recommended that the office of Paramount Chief of the Masai should be abolished.

Seggi.

At the time of Lenana's death, in 1911, Seggi was still a boy, and control over the Masai was exercised by the two regents, Ngurero and Legalishu. When Seggi came of age and assumed the duties assigned to him in his capacity as Paramount Chief, he was given an extended trial but proved himself to be totally unreliable. He lacked energy, physique and moral courage; he was intemperate and untrustworthy: he appeared to regard any administrative function as an

*648
791
643

unpleasant duty and to look to the Government to assert for him his position as the Paramount Chief of the tribe without requiring to exert any effort or energy on his part. The [illegible] of the [illegible], of which division he was a member, and which was one of the smallest divisions in the tribe, acknowledged him as their chief, but the Purko, the most important division in the country, regarded him with some contempt, while the Loita, Siria and other divisions did not recognize him at all, and he refused to attempt to assert his authority over them. The position was, therefore, that the Government stood alone in recognizing Seggi as the Paramount Chief of the Masai, and that, as such, he was of very little use to the administration.

Laibons

A complication arose in this connection by the practice which had previously been followed of regarding the Chief Laibon or medicine-man of the Masai as the Paramount Chief. Lenana, the father of Seggi, had been the Chief Laibon and his functions as such had been to arrange the [illegible], direct raids, provide medicine in connection with various ceremonies and to undertake other duties of this description. Subordinate to him there had been the medicine-men of the various sections. When, about [illegible], the Government began to establish closer relations with the Masai, Lenana had evinced a strong tendency to friendship and had personally been to a great extent responsible for the good feeling which came into existence. The administrative officers at that time, not being fully conversant with the constitution of the tribe, had been inclined to look upon Lenana, not only as the chief medicine-man, but as the Paramount chief also, and in time such [illegible] dual authority came to be generally accepted as in consonance with Masai tradition. Further, in consequence of the absence during his lifetime of effective Government control over the administration of the tribe, it had been essential to support someone who would keep the Masai in order and to grant him more or less autocratic powers. In fact, however, the tribal organisation of the Masai does not provide for such a position as that of paramount chief, and the influence which Lenana had exercised over the tribe had been due solely to his position as the Chief Medicine-man which his astuteness and strength of character had helped him to magnify.

Notwithstanding the fact that the Government officially recognized Lenana as paramount chief, the Agreement of [illegible] referred to him as Laibon and not as the paramount chief, while, on the other hand, in the Agreement of [illegible], Seggi was styled "Paramount Chief of all the Masai." The phraseology of the latter Agreement is incorrect, and there is no doubt that in the minds of the Masai, Seggi has no authority as Chief elsewhere than among his own division.

Functions of Paramount Chief and Medicine-man

In making recommendations for the abolition of the office of paramount chief, Mr. [illegible] drew attention to the fact that the functions of a paramount chief and of a chief medicine-man were incompatible. As paramount chief, Seggi was expected to endeavour to maintain order and to assist the Government, while as chief medicine-man, his whole trend of thought must of necessity be reactionary and secretive and he, together with all the other medicine-men, must realise that any real progress on the part of the tribe could not fail to undermine their influence.

*648
791

[illegible]

Mr. [illegible] advocated the continuance of the system of government of each division through its own local elders and local council, under which system Seggi would take his place among his own elders but would not be concerned with the administration of the rest of the tribe. It would be difficult to prevent the perpetuation of the existence of medicine-men if the tribe wished to preserve them, and he thought that a preferable policy would be to instil a desire into their minds for progress and development in which case these survivals of barbarism would eventually disappear. The Masai were a very conservative and unprogressive people, isolated in a vast grazing area, and the task of converting them to a more enlightened mode of thought, onerous as it was, was rendered all the more difficult and ineffective by the unnecessary obstacle which had been placed between the administration and the tribe in the form of a paramount chief, who had no place in the constitution as evolved by native custom and tradition. He was therefore confident that the abolition of that office would offer the Masai better security than the existing system and he was convinced that it was made in accordance with the opinion of the Masai themselves.

[791]

[illegible]

Mr. Bowring also drew attention to the fact that the effect of his proposals, if approved, would be to necessitate a revision of that part of the concluding paragraph of the Agreement of 1911 which read "and not to lease or grant any land within the said areas . . . . . . without the assent of the paramount chief and the representatives of the Masai tribe." He suggested that such assent should be vested in the headmen of the different divisions, and that the paragraph be amended so as to read "and not to lease or grant . . . . . . without the assent and approval of the local council of elders having authority in such area." He said that the reserve would then be divided into administrative areas, and that the different local authorities would be appointed in accordance with the wishes of each section. [illegible]

The provisions of the Agreement of 1911, whereby the Government undertook not to lease or grant any land within the areas reserved for the Masai (except such land as might be required for mining purposes or for any public purpose) without the assent of the paramount chief and representatives of the Masai tribe, prohibited (vide Section 8) the opening of trade centres in the reserve until July, 1913, when the "Masai Case" had been concluded, and although many such centres were subsequently opened, the inconvenience of obtaining the formal assent of each of the representatives (who were taken to be the signatories to the Agreement) was so great as seriously to retard progress. The difficulties with which the administration was beset because of this Agreement were again brought into prominence during the latter part of 1917, when numerous applications were received for mill sites in the reserve on temporary occupation licences. The establishment of mills being a material factor in assisting development and in reducing the price of native foodstuffs, Mr. Bowring considered that it might be possible to arrange for the introduction of some more effective form of native government in the reserve by which a recognised council of Masai, selected so far as possible by themselves, should be given power to treat with the Government in all matters arising out of the Agreement, and thus render unnecessary the cumbersome procedure laid down therein. [illegible]

The Attorney-General and the Officer-in-Charge of the Masai Reserve were accordingly directed to discuss the matter, and they recorded their opinion that such a council could perform the functions of the Masai representatives under the 1911 Agreement. They considered that a formal document in writing, however advisable, was not necessary in every case in which the assent of the paramount chief and representatives was obtained under the treaty, and that it would be sufficient if full notes of the meeting with the paramount chief and representatives were made, and signed by the Officer-in-Charge. Such a course would not be as effective evidence of assent as a document acknowledged by the chief and representatives, but, so long as these latter preserved their policy of objecting to putting their thumb-marks to any document, it would be an effective substitute. The objections to the suggested council under the present conditions were first, that the paramount chief was a person of no importance in the tribe, and was not generally recognised as such, and secondly, that the elders of locations not concerned with the particular location in which the land to be dealt with was situated, would exhibit no interest in the matter; but it was hoped that the effect of having a tribal council of this nature might develop some instinct more national than that shown at the time. The policy of the Officer-in-Charge had been to develop the location system rather than to allow each clan to wander at random in the reserve, and he supported the intention of shortly asking for the appointment of headmen for the locations. They therefore suggested that these headmen would be sufficiently representative of the Masai tribe for the purposes of the Agreement, if care were taken in their selection, and if the sections of the tribe concerned were consulted in the appointments. It would be necessary for the paramount chief, if his office were to be retained, to attend whenever the headmen met in council for the purposes of the treaty. In addition to such matters, the council would be useful for the purpose of discussing affairs affecting the tribe as a whole. [illegible]

[illegible]

On the 14th of February, 1934, the Acting Governor discussed the proposal with the members of Executive Council, who agreed with him as to the desirability of the formation of such an institution and of sub-councils, which would deal with specific questions in specified areas.

In reporting this decision to the Secretary of State, [illegible] remarked that he regarded the word "representatives," as used in the Agreement, to mean the representatives for the time being and he considered that, if the members of the council were selected with the approval of the respective sections of the tribe represented by them, they might be regarded as the representatives of the Masai for the purposes of the Agreement.

On the 14th of February, [illegible] submitted for approval a list of Native Councils which it was proposed to recognise for the purposes of the Native Tribunal Rules, and which would exercise the powers of Collective Headmen under the Native Authority Ordinance. The Councils had been chosen in accordance with Masai custom, and consisted of the recognised "[illegible]," or spokesmen of the different circumcised ages of the various tribal divisions, with a few of the more influential elders and Moran added. The presidents had been selected from the "[illegible]" by the Masai themselves, and were those who had been accustomed to preside at the council meetings.

These presidents of councils would also form the council which had been proposed by the Acting Governor and were considered to be sufficiently representative of the Masai tribe, all the principal tribal divisions being represented, and arrangements had been made for the council so constituted to meet at Narok, not less than twice a year, for discussing matters affecting the tribe as a whole, as well as those connected with the Agreement of 1911.

The lists as submitted contained the names of "[illegible]" of the "Moran," and it was intended that they should exercise jurisdiction as headmen over their own Moran only. Moran "[illegible]" were not ordinarily admitted to councils of elders by native custom, but, as the elders did not themselves possess any great measure of control over the Moran, it was thought that the appointment of such leading warriors might tend to improve the situation. These appointments were intended to be purely of a temporary character, as the age of Moran then in power was shortly being [illegible], its members giving place to the new age and themselves becoming elders, but, in view of this, it was eventually decided to cancel the proposed appointments, at any rate until the new age had [illegible]. A list of the Councils gazetted, and of the headmen appointed to preside over them, is to be found in Appendix [illegible].

The inaugural meeting of the Council was held at Narok on the 1st to the 4th of April, 1935. There were present [illegible]. The Officer-in-Charge explained to the elders that they had been called as representatives of all the Masai and that they would form a permanent council for the purpose of discussing the affairs of the tribe as a whole, and the matters arising out of the Agreement, and in order to assist the Government in carrying out its policy. The Masai were expected to rule themselves under the direction of their officers and to help maintain law and order in their own country. The tribal councils, which had been formed in each division according to native custom, were intended to settle local matters dealing with land or property and to punish people for minor offences.

The idea of the Council appealed to the Masai tribe as a whole, and the members of the Council agreed to attend to all matters affecting the tribe and also to settle cases which the local sub-councils had been unable to decide.

[25]

Various matters were discussed at the meeting. The Council recorded their opinion that they were opposed to the [illegible] [illegible]

In regard to the [illegible] [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

(1) General [illegible]

The two most serious stock diseases which are encountered in the [illegible] reserve are East Coast Fever and Pleuro-pneumonia. [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

Veterinary survey. disease. The necessity for a veterinary survey of the Masai Reserve has resulted in instructions being issued to a veterinary officer to tour the reserve with a view to obtaining accurate information as to the existence and prevalence of the various stock diseases, and Mr. [illegible] has been entrusted with this work.

Unknown disease. In addition to the better known diseases of animals, numerous ailments have been reported from time to time by the Officers-in-Charge as a result of representations made by the Masai, of which the identity has not as yet been established. Among these is a disease known to the Masai as "[illegible]," a word derived from the Masai name for a wildebeest. The Masai state that the grass becomes poisoned in the places where the wildebeest have calved, and that any cattle which graze on such places invariably succumb. It may be that this disease is born of superstition, but it is impossible to dismiss the report without investigation, and it is a fact that the Masai avoid the plains during the time these animals are calving.

Game. The eastern portion of the Masai Reserve coincides with the Southern Game Reserve, and the effect of the game on the stock disease has in consequence frequently been a matter of discussion. It is known that certain species of game are constantly or periodically infected with various diseases infectious to cattle, but it is generally thought that the preservation of the game does not materially affect the Masai herds, mainly on account of the fact that the Masai, being expert stockmen, are sufficiently observant and astute to effect a kind of segregation between their cattle and the game which reduces to a minimum the chances of their utilising the same grazing grounds.

(6) Anthrax.

Outbreaks of Anthrax in the Masai Reserve have been reported from time to time, and in several instances natives have died as a result of handling or eating the carcases of animals which have succumbed to this disease. An increase in the prevalence of Anthrax was noted early in 1919, when it was stated that from two to three per cent. of the Masai cattle had died from it, but the Officer-in-Charge did not consider that there was anything in the nature of an epidemic and reported that it always appeared to be present in a rather more severe form during periods of drought.

(7) Bovine Pleuro-pneumonia.

Infection in [illegible].—Outbreak in Narok and Mau Districts, May, 1918.—Outbreak in Ngong, July, 1918.—Outbreak at Ngong, December, 1918.—Spread of the disease.—Masai Reserve placed in quarantine.—[illegible].—The Officer-in-Charge's comments.—Decision to inoculate all Masai cattle.—Inoculation in progress.—Mr. [illegible]'s views, August, [illegible].—Captain [illegible]'s visit, August, [illegible].—Mr. [illegible]'s visit, September, [illegible].—Further symptoms of the disease.—Mr. [illegible]'s recommendations.—Mr. [illegible]'s report.—Establishment of a branch laboratory suggested.—Restrictions on movement of stock [illegible].—Mr. [illegible]'s views, October, [illegible].—Shortage of [illegible] and [illegible].—Suggested removal of Masai stock from [illegible] area.—Reported disappearance of pleuro-pneumonia.

Infection in [illegible]. During the Masai move from Laikipia, some five villages were infected with pleuro-pneumonia. These were placed in quarantine but a recommendation that any cattle in them likely to carry infection should be slaughtered was not accepted.

Outbreak in Narok and Mau Districts, May, 1918. In May, 1918, an outbreak was reported affecting some twelve or fifteen villages containing about 10,000 head of cattle in the Narok and Mau districts. Quarantine measures were adopted but the disease continued to spread and the Veterinary Department was unable to devote attention to the matter owing to the senior staff being employed on military work. The measures taken by the Officer-in-Charge included the placing in quarantine of the whole of the Masai Reserve west of [illegible] and a discontinuance of the issue of permits to move stock.

Outbreak in Ngong, July, 1918. In July, 1918, the disease appeared at Ngong and on a farm near Nairobi, due, it is believed, to cattle for the military supplies having been taken from the neighbourhood of the Uaso Nyiro. Other parts of the Masai Reserve also became infected. The whole reserve was therefore placed in quarantine and internal quarantine was abolished. Posts were established on the trade routes to prevent contact between cattle in the reserve and those coming to the boundary with wagons. These measures were instrumental in preventing the disease from spreading outside.

In December, [illegible], the Chief Veterinary Officer reported an outbreak of pleuro-pneumonia of cattle at Ngong, involving about [illegible] head. These animals were slaughtered and compensation was paid to the owners. In the same month, Captain [illegible] of the East Africa Veterinary Corps paid a visit of inspection to the Masai Reserve and reported that the disease was very prevalent in the Narok area. He later reported that the disease was to be found in other parts of the reserve but not to same extent as in the Narok District. [illegible]

By January, 1917, Mr. Hemsted estimated that the disease had spread to such an extent that approximately one-third of the cattle, or [illegible] head were infected, this increase being attributable to illicit movement of cattle from the quarantine areas as a result of large demands being made on the tribe for the feeding of troops. It seemed inevitable that the disease must spread throughout the district in spite of all precautions, and the Masai themselves expressed a preference that the disease should run its course. Spread of the disease.

The Masai Reserve was declared an infected area under the Diseases of Animals Ordinance on the [illegible] of January, 1917. [illegible]

Reference had been made to Mr. W. H. Chase, Chief Veterinary Officer, Bechuanaland Protectorate, in regard to the best means of combating the disease, and a reply was received from him in February, 1917, giving the results of measures taken by him, explaining the method of inoculation with lymph collected in the field and indicating the administrative measures adopted. [illegible]

In view of the success that had attended Mr. Chase's methods, the Director of Agriculture, in July, 1917, advocated the cessation of all ox-traffic from Kijabe to the Masai border, the sub-division of the Masai Reserve into three areas, with a veterinary surgeon and four inoculators for each area, and the inoculation of all cattle within these areas. [illegible]

Mr. Hemsted, in commenting on these proposals, considered it unnecessary to stop all ox-transport from Kijabe to the Masai border, as such a step would not only ruin the principal traders but would seriously hamper the introduction of supplies. There was, in fact, only a slight risk of infection. If the arrangements then in operation were considered inadequate, he suggested that a strip of land a quarter of a mile wide across the road to the Masai border should be fenced off and no cattle allowed to cross this strip. He considered that it was too late for inoculation to be effective or of material value except possibly in the case of clean herds. Most of the Masai cattle had already recovered or were convalescent and they would probably not resort to treatment by inoculation. He anticipated no opposition except concealment of cattle and thought that fees could be collected satisfactorily, but he mentioned that the completion of the scheme of inoculation would not be attained for at least a year with the suggested staff. [illegible]

The question was discussed in Executive Council on the [illegible] of August, when His Excellency approved the proposals for the undertaking of the inoculation against pleuro-pneumonia of all Masai cattle whether infected or not. Captain [illegible] was to commence the work and other officers were to be detailed as they became available. A fee of fifty cents was to be charged, but this fee was to be remitted in the case of animals which died as the result of inoculation. Animals required for the manufacture of lymph were to be purchased. As a preliminary measure, Captain [illegible] was to arrange for an effective quarantine and the inoculation of transport oxen on the reserve side of the border. [illegible]

Captain [illegible] arrived at Narok in August and inoculated about [illegible] transport oxen, but the results were not satisfactory and nothing further was done at the time.

The Secretary of State was informed of this decision, and a rule under the Diseases of Animals Ordinance was signed on the [illegible] of August prescribing the fee of fifty cents for inoculation against pleuro-pneumonia. [illegible]

On August 26th, Mr. [illegible] expressed a desire to modify his previous statement that no great difficulty would be experienced in the collection of the inoculation fees. The fee proposed was higher than he had anticipated and it appeared improbable that the Masai could procure Rs. [illegible] for payment of such fees in cash. The cattle market was closed, as their cattle were unsaleable, and the collection would be rendered more difficult by the absence of legal machinery to enforce it. He advocated a reduction in the fee and suggested the promulgation of a special rule providing for the compulsory inoculation of all Masai cattle and for the recovery of fees. In the alternative, he thought that the imposition of a cattle tax would obviate the necessity for charging inoculation fees in addition. He considered that it would not be impracticable to induce the Masai to inoculate their own cattle, which course, though open to certain drawbacks, would possess the advantage of dealing quickly with the outbreak.

As a result of his visit to the Masai Reserve in August, [illegible], Captain [illegible] framed recommendations, mainly of an administrative nature, which included proposals for the erection of fences a quarter of a mile apart across transport roads on the reserve boundary, necessary to prevent the infringement of quarantine restrictions by persons in charge of ox-transport, an increase in the police force in the reserve, and the marking out of a neutral zone two or three miles wide, surrounding the reserve, in which no cattle should be allowed except on authorised routes. Measures should be taken to prevent cattle in the reserve belonging to traders from leaving the reserve, and he suggested that all movement of cattle both into and out of the reserve should be prohibited.

Early in September, Mr. [illegible], the Acting Chief Veterinary Officer, visited the reserve and, with Mr. [illegible], interviewed several Masai chiefs. He gathered that the natives were opposed to steps being taken to combat the disease. The cattle in the reserve numbered approximately [illegible] and, to complete the inoculation within a period of twelve to fifteen months, he estimated that a staff of eight Veterinary Officers, fifty Stock Inspectors and seven hundred and fifty natives would be necessary.

In the course of his report, dated the [illegible] of September, Mr. [illegible] wrote:—

"It has been our experience that, when well-known diseases come under notice in this country, they exhibit peculiar variations in virulence, symptoms and course, and do not strictly conform to the standards laid down for them in other countries. Bearing this in mind, it is apparent that, before any definite action is taken with regard to general inoculation against bovine pleuro-pneumonia, it is very desirable that the disease be fully investigated.

"As an example of the difficulties to be overcome as regards [illegible], I may mention that the Acting Assistant Veterinary Pathologist has been making post-mortem examinations of infected animals during the past [illegible] weeks without once finding lymph suitable for inoculation.

"No definite scheme for inoculation can therefore be suggested until the results of Mr. [illegible]'s investigations come to hand."

The Director of Agriculture, however, considered that inoculation should be commenced without delay, to such an extent as the available staff allowed. He recommended an appeal to the military authorities for the release from military service of all Veterinary Officers seconded thereto, and suggested that application be made to the Bechuanaland Government for the loan of the services of Mr. [illegible] for a period of six months. These steps were taken, but it was found impossible to spare Mr. [illegible] from Bechuanaland, and the military authorities reported that the Veterinary Officers could not then be released from their military duty.

Towards the end of September a report was received from the Acting Veterinary Pathologist on the subject of the cattle disease in the Masai country considered to be pleuro-pneumonia. Difficulties had been experienced in obtaining cases typical of pleuro-pneumonia, experiments had been conducted with the

In the same month, the question arose of the advisability of moving the Masai cattle back from the Laikipia and [illegible] to some area well removed from the European farms. It had been agreed that these cattle should not be removed until they had been inoculated against pleuro-pneumonia, but, in view of the results obtained by Mr. [illegible], it appeared probable that some considerable time would elapse before a satisfactory method of inoculation could be arrived at, and it was considered that if inoculation were attempted with unsatisfactory results a bad effect would be produced on the native mind. Mr. [illegible] suggested the immediate removal of these cattle, but Mr. [illegible] contended that hardship would be caused to the Masai by depriving them of grazing grounds, and also that it would be unfair to move these herds into an infected area without conferring immunity by inoculation. The decision given by Government in the matter was that, as the disease appeared to be decreasing, no move should be [illegible], but that the Officer-in-Charge should advise the Masai whose herds were there to take every precaution, and that any sign of disease appearing amongst their herds should be immediately reported.

In May, 1912, the Officer-in-Charge reported that he had been unable to find any case of pleuro-pneumonia during a recent tour in parts of the [illegible] and [illegible] districts, and that the Masai in the areas visited had informed him that the disease was entirely non-existent among their cattle. He therefore recommended that the quarantine restrictions be withdrawn, but the Chief Veterinary Officer was unable to support this recommendation until a careful veterinary survey of all the cattle in that area had been carried out. The slaughter of cattle purchased for military requirements in July, 1912, gave evidence that the disease was still prevalent in parts of the reserve.

(d) East Coast Fever.

In August, 1911, East Coast fever in the Masai Reserve was confined to the neighbourhood of Ngong Station, to the country near the [illegible] border, and to the [illegible] District. Masai cattle appeared to have had a certain degree of immunity to the disease, but the Officer-in-Charge was inclined to think that the cattle which had come from Laikipia were less immune than those which had previously resided in the Southern Reserve.

In June, 1912, the Masai complained of the losses they had suffered from East Coast fever in the [illegible] region and in [illegible] country.

In November, 1912, reports were received that this disease was spreading rapidly along the east bank of the [illegible] River, in the [illegible] Valley and along the [illegible] border. Steps were taken to place the infected herds in local quarantine, but these were unsuccessful, and in March, 1913, the Officer-in-Charge reported that the disease had spread to parts of the country previously free from it. It had appeared at [illegible], in the Loita Hills and Plains, in the neighbourhood of [illegible], at [illegible], [illegible] and [illegible], and the infected area in the [illegible] district had increased considerably. In view of the fact that Masai cattle are highly susceptible to East Coast fever, Mr. [illegible] recommended that a dipping scheme should be devised as soon as possible in order that a commencement might be made towards the control of the disease. The Chief Veterinary Officer agreed that such steps should be taken by erecting cattle dips and encouraging the Masai to use them. He supported a proposal by Mr. [illegible] that several dipping tanks, in addition to that already in use at Ngong, should be erected in the vicinity of the Government stations in the reserve, where they would be under constant supervision, and that the Masai should be encouraged to use them. As he considered it probable that some time would elapse before the Masai became convinced of the benefits derived from this treatment, he suggested that immediate steps be taken to commence dipping demonstrations, but it was pointed out by the Governor that a necessary preliminary to the provision of dipping facilities would be the carrying out of improvements in the water supply, and that this question was dependent on the effect of the [illegible] now proposed for [illegible] on the Masai (vide Section 8).

It is possible that much of the mortality attributed to East Coast fever is in reality the result of a disease known as heart water, which is described as a tick-borne disease, very similar to East Coast fever. There is as yet no evidence to support this idea.

East Coast fever appears to be the only cattle disease which the Masai really fear, and is, in fact, the disease which causes by far the highest mortality among their herds. Nevertheless, they have not come forward very readily to make use of the cattle dip which was erected at Ngong in 1914, and it is evident that, in addition to the superstition which prevents them from taking advantage of such an innovation, they are also too slack and listless to go to the trouble of making the [illegible] a number of regular [illegible]. In time, however, it is to be hoped that they will come to appreciate more fully the immunity which dipping confers upon their stock, and, when this realisation has been arrived at, it will follow that large tracts of otherwise suitable grazing areas will become available within their reserve for them and their stock, thus tending to relieve the congestion which is now noticeable in those parts of the reserve which are considered by the Masai to be suitable for their cattle.

(6) Foot and Mouth Disease.

Foot and mouth disease has not given serious cause for anxiety in the Masai Reserve. An outbreak was reported in June, 1917; and in February, 1918, it was said to be very prevalent in the majority of the villages situated in the [illegible] and [illegible] districts. Accordingly, in that month, the Chief Veterinary Officer prohibited the removal of sheep from the reserve.

The direct mortality from this disease is slight, but it very seriously affects the milk supply, and indirectly it causes a certain amount of loss, as infected animals, being in a weak state, are unable to move about sufficiently to obtain the necessary and adequate grazing and, as a consequence, they may die of starvation.

The disease was reported in May, 1918, to have practically died out.

(7) Rinderpest.

Rinderpest has been enzootic in the Masai Reserve for many years and the majority of adult Masai cattle are immune. It was rife in the Northern Masai Reserve from 1910 until the completion of the move in 1913, and several outbreaks in both the Northern and Southern Reserves were reported between November, 1915, and January, 1916.

Anti-rinderpest inoculation was carried out where practicable and a large number of Masai cattle were thereby protected, with the result that the mortality was very low.

For the next two years rinderpest lay more or less dormant, but it became unusually prevalent early in 1918 and heavy mortality ensued among the calves, of which it was estimated that almost fifty per cent. of the annual increase succumbed.

The Masai have proved to be opposed to the treatment of their cattle by inoculation against rinderpest, as they prefer that immunity shall be obtained by the natural process of the survival of the fittest.

(8) Tsetse Fly.

During the tour undertaken in October, 1911, by the Director of Agriculture, accompanied by Messrs. [illegible] and [illegible], the Director of Public Works and the District Commissioner, South Kavirondo, no signs of tsetse fly were seen along the route traversed, and the cattle seen with [illegible] did not appear to be troubled by the ordinary biting fly. In a [illegible] with the Director of Agriculture had obtained a specimen of "[illegible]," and he stated that this fly was fairly common all over the [illegible], but that so far as was known it did not carry any cattle disease.

Report to the Director of Agriculture.

In March, 1913, no specimens of tsetse fly had been received from the Southern Masai Reserve Extension, but reports had come in that the Masai moved their stock during portions of the year from certain restricted areas where fly was supposed to exist.

In response to a request from the Secretary of State for further information on the subject, Mr. Anderson, the Government entomologist, toured parts of the reserve during the months of April and May, 1913. His report dealt severally with the different parts of the region examined.

I.—The Uaso Nyiro Valley.

A low swampy tract of country, from one to three miles wide and covered with dense bush and tall, coarse, rank grass, lies on the western side of the Uaso Nyiro between the river and a high escarpment. Both Glossina pallidipes and Glossina longipennis were found all over this region.

Glossina pallidipes was not confined to the banks of the river but was distributed over the whole area, and specimens were taken at all hours of the day.

Glossina longipennis was found to be fairly common on the moist swampy flats and on the banks of the river and was very active in the region.

II.—From the Uaso Nyiro to the Mara River.

Both species of tsetse fly were taken on the slopes of the escarpment and for six or seven miles in a westerly direction from its summit. Glossina pallidipes was found at an elevation of nearly 6,000 feet above sea level. No fly was found in the [illegible], [illegible], [illegible], [illegible] and Southern [illegible] regions.

III.—The Valley of the Mara River.

Unfavourable weather conditions hindered investigations in this neighbourhood and no tsetse fly were found.

IV.—The [illegible] or [illegible] River.

No trace of fly was found in the small portion of the [illegible] Valley which was examined and the presence of large numbers of cattle and donkeys indicated that the valley was free from fly.

V.—From the Mara River to [illegible].

No fly areas were discovered in this region.

Dr. [illegible], who accompanied Sir Henry Belfield on his tour to the Masai Reserve in June, 1913, spent several days investigating the presence of tsetse fly in the Mara River Valley. Only one specimen of Glossina was discovered during his visit but from observations made and from reports of the Masai inhabitants he believed that a species of Glossina existed on the Mara River below the bridge, mainly on the western bank to an altitude of [illegible] feet above sea level. He did not consider the presence of this fly to be of much importance, as natives with their cattle had been living for many years in close proximity to the fly area without any serious loss of stock.

The [illegible] country is fairly free from fly, but one or two places are known to be infested, notably in the valley of the [illegible] stream, on the Lower [illegible], [illegible] ([illegible]) and [illegible] Rivers.

Mr. Anderson's reports were forwarded to the Secretary of State who replied that, while Mr. Anderson had covered much of the ground, a considerable amount of investigation was still required as to the prevalence of tsetse fly in the reserve, and requested that arrangements be made for a further investigation of the region at the first suitable opportunity. Mr. Anderson represented that owing to climatic conditions July was the most favourable month for carrying his inspection, and his subsequent tour was accordingly fixed for July, 1914. During that month, however, he was engaged on other important investigations at [illegible] and his tour was indefinitely postponed in August, 1914, owing to the outbreak of war.

[illegible] on other tribes. But the present conditions have altered this by the [illegible] of the boundaries of the reserve, and in addition to the deterioration caused by the lack of fresh blood and consequent in-breeding, the cattle suffer from want of pasturage and water in certain parts of the land that has been allotted to them. It is found generally that the quality of beef obtained from Masai cattle is very poor and is tending to become worse.

Owing to this deterioration, the Director of Agriculture suggested the immediate purchase of a pure-bred bull for crossing with selected native cows. This experiment was tried, and the bull was sent to Narok, where it died in [illegible], having left a few useful calves but not having survived long enough to demonstrate the success of such an enterprise.

Mr. [illegible] suggested the establishment of a Government stock farm, to be maintained at the expense of the Masai, and intended solely for the benefit of the tribe. This would be of an experimental nature at first, but would be developed as circumstances required and as funds permitted. The half-bred stock produced on the farm, especially the bulls, would be sold to the Masai with the object of improving their herds. In conjunction with this farm a dairy industry might be started, and the Masai taught to manufacture ghee and dairy produce. This would tend to make the scheme self-supporting. As a commencement, Mr. [illegible] asked sanction to purchase up to one hundred native cows or heifers and a few pure-bred bulls, and to establish a farm in the reserve by means of the funds derived from the [illegible].

The proposal received the support of the Director of Agriculture, who thought that far-reaching results might thereby be obtained in the improvement of Masai cattle.

The scheme was discussed by the Governor-in-Council on the [illegible] of April, [illegible], when a decision was given that the time was inopportune for the establishment of such a farm, and the further consideration of the matter was postponed until the conclusion of [illegible].

Before proceeding on leave in April, [illegible], Sir [illegible] recorded the following minute on the subject of the development of the Masai:—

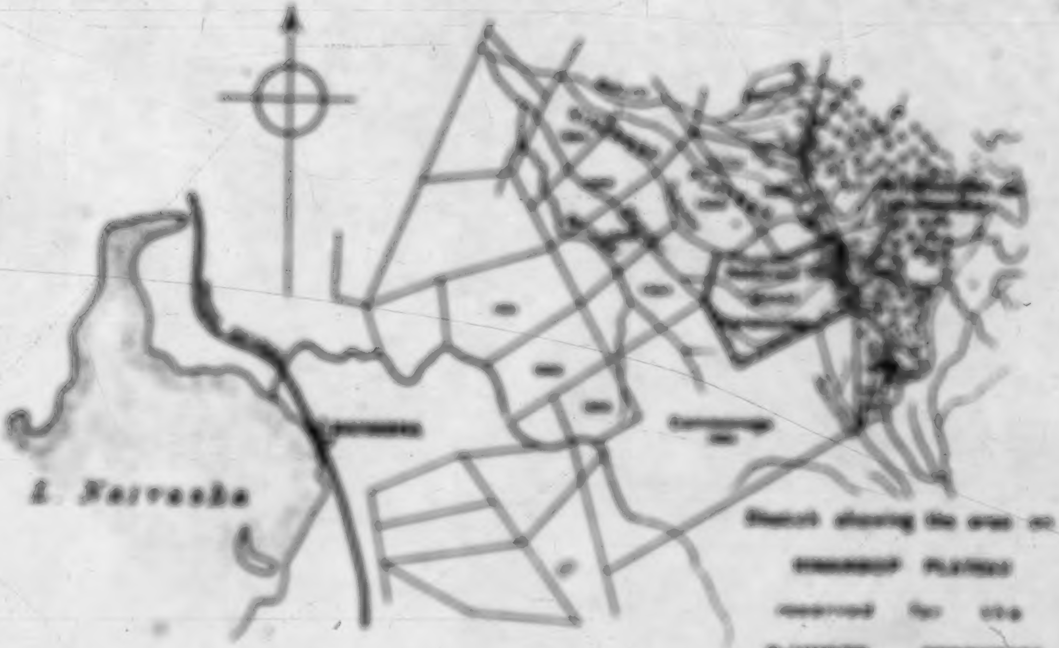
"The proposal" (for the establishment of a stock-farm) "is based on the assumption that the policy of the future is to develop the Masai as pastoralists. If this assumption is correct, the proposal is sound. Personally, I should rather see the possession of enormous herds gradually discouraged by taxation, and encouragement given to agricultural habits. Further, I would prefer to see beef and export [illegible] provided by one [illegible] producer rather than by the Masai. The proposal should stand over until the question of [illegible] of the Masai cattle has assumed a more definite form."

SECTION 3.—THE E-UNOTO CEREMONY.

Purpose of the ceremony—Description of the ceremony—[illegible]—Application by the Masai for permission to [illegible]—[illegible]—Decision by [illegible] Council [illegible] of [illegible].

The E-Unoto Ceremony, which looms large in the history of the Masai Moves, is a ceremony held according to Masai tradition at intervals of approximately seven years. The duration of the ceremony is from three to six months for each tribal division or group of divisions, and the duration for the whole tribe may, therefore, take from two to three years.

The purpose of the ceremony is not too clear, but it is said to be for the handing over of the guarding of the Masai country to the incoming age of warriors, and it takes place a year or two before the circumcision ceremonies. On the completion of these ceremonies, the past age of Moran commences to take wives and go out as Elders. A similar proceeding used to be held by the Nandi, but at the time of the expedition of [illegible] the Nandi were induced to hand over the guarding of their country to the Government. In the case of the Masai the ceremony would appear to be both unnecessary and undesirable.



Sketch showing the area on

KINANGOP PLATEAU

reserved for the

E-UNOTO CEREMONY

Scale : [illegible] to 1 inch

[P.O.-4]

Sketch showing the Area made
available for the
[illegible] [illegible]
in [illegible]

Scale: [illegible] miles to 1 inch
[illegible] Boundary of [illegible]

GAR#
561

The Masai chiefs agreed to these terms after prolonged negotiations and they were approved by the Governor on the 26th of October. Mr. Hemsted reported that the ceremony in regard to the Purko division would occupy from five to six months, that the Damat division were uniting with the Purko and that these people were to proceed to the Mau Narok in some two months' time, provided the rains were favourable.

Completion of the ceremony.

The ceremony proper, in so far as it affected the Purko division, commenced in November, 1917, and was completed by December of that year. The new age of the Moran took the E-Unoto name of Merishari.

The Loita, Siria and Salei divisions held their E-Unoto about April to July, 1918. The new name of the Moran of these divisions is "Il Kishongo." The last age was known as Il-Terito, in common with the Moran of all the divisions.

The Matapato and L'Odo Kilani held their E-Unoto together at a place called En-Dulelei at the foot of the Ngong Hills. The Sighirari held their ceremony in the Loitokitok country. The Kaputiei held it near En-Dulelei, but apart from the Matapato and L'Odo Kilani.

Question by Masai Council re surrender of Kinangop.

The question of the surrender by the Masai of their rights to the reserved area on Kinangop was considered at the inaugural meeting of the Masai Council in April, 1918, when the Council stated that it was not prepared to authorise the sale of the Kinangop reservation, but it would further consider the matter.

Section 6.—PUBLIC WORKS.

000

(1) Buildings.—Ngong—Narok—Mara River.
(2) Roads.—Kajiado-Ngong Road—Local Roads—Ngong-Kedong—Rumuruti Lengths.
(3) Bridges.—Mara River—Uaso Nyiro.

(1) Buildings.

Ngong.

A small wood and iron house was built for the clerk in 1913.

Two stone houses for the use of the District Commissioner and District Clerk were completed about May 1914. The clerk's house has been occupied by an Assistant District Commissioner.

An office, with an iron roof and rough plaster walls, was erected in January, 1916, by the District Commissioner.

A small store was erected during 1916.

Narok.

Three small two-roomed houses consisting of unlined corrugated iron were completed in March, 1913.

An additional office and a store were constructed in the same year.

Two water tanks were placed at the houses of the Officer-in-Charge and the District Commissioner in 1916.

The estimates for 1916-1917 provided £150 for additions to buildings at Narok Station. This sum was utilised in quarrying and dressing stone and in cutting timber for a new house for the Officer-in-Charge.

A fire-place was built into each of these two houses in 1916-17.

In 1917-1918, an additional clerk's house was constructed.

Mara River.

A two-roomed iron house was built in April, 1914, and a clerk's house was erected in the same year. The former house was lined and improved during 1915-1916.

A new office was constructed during 1917-1918.

*648
491

(B) Roads.

There are four main roads in the Masai Reserve. These run from Kijabe to Gelegele Hill by way of Narok and Mara River, from Lemek to Sotik, from Ngong to Kedong and from Nairobi to Longido by way of Kajiado.

Kijabe-Gelegele Hill. That part of the Kijabe-Gelegele road running from Mara Bridge to Gelegele Hill was made by the Assistant District Commissioner at Mara River Post in 1914-1915, from funds set apart for that purpose out of the proceeds of a collective fine imposed on the Kisorani Sub of the Purko Masai. (Vide Chapter VII, Incident 12.) The Masai expressed their approval of the work done and provided a number of bullocks as food for the labourers.

A road from Kijabe to Mara was commenced in September, 1915, and was open to traffic between Kijabe and Narok in January, 1916. The cost of work was met from the proceeds of the El Meriako Purko Moran fine. (Vide Chapter VII., Incident 16), while the work was undertaken by the Administration. In 1917, work was continued on the road west of Narok and bridges were constructed over the Ol Odari, Engare Ngusor, Pusi Leimanyi, Siyabei and Kakidaiko Rivers. By March, 1917, the road was suitable for motor traffic from Kijabe to Mara.

Later in the year, an attempt was made to construct a new road from the foot of Kijabe Hill, by passing to the north of Longonot spur, but the alignment was found to be impracticable and the work was abandoned. In September and October, a new road was made, passing to the south of Longonot spur. This alignment proved satisfactory, and the road is extensively used by wagon and motor transport. The Masai Suspense account has been debited with the cost of the upkeep.

A branch of this road runs from Narok to Narosura and is fit for motor traffic.

Lemek-Sotik. A new road, from the Lemek Valley to the bridge over the Mara River on the Sotik border, was commenced in January, 1917, and a cedar bridge on the crib pattern was erected on the Engare Engito, some three and a half miles from the Sotik border. Funds for this work were found from the proceeds of the El Meriako fine.

Ngong-Kedong. In 1918, £200 from the Masai Suspense Account was set aside for the purpose of constructing a road from Ngong to the Kedong Valley to join up with the Kijabe-Mara Road.

Nairobi-Longido. The road from Nairobi to Longido, by way of Kajiado, was constructed by the military authorities in 1914-1915. Having served its purpose, that part of the road lying between Kajiado and Longido has largely fallen into disuse, but the road from Nairobi to Kajiado is still in fair order.

(C) Bridges.

Mara River. A bridge was built over the Mara River, about six miles below the Government Station, in 1913-1914.

In 1916, a crib bridge was erected across the river near the station by the District Commissioner. This bridge cost rather more than £100 and has a span of 120 feet. The Masai contributed the whole of the cost.

Uaso Nyiro. A bridge was constructed over the Uaso Nyiro River, near Mr. Aggett's store, in 1913-1914.

Sir Henry Belfield, on his tour in the Masai Reserve, considered it essential that a bridge should be erected over the river in the neighbourhood of Van de Weyer's Drift. The construction of such a bridge was approved by the Secretary of State in December, 1913, but Mr. Hemsted suggested that work should be deferred until a final decision should have been arrived at, as to the best alignment for the Kijabe-Mara road. The Governor agreed to this, and no work has as yet been undertaken on it.

SECTION 6.—RECRUITMENT.

Masai Company—Attempt in 1907—Recruiting in 1916—Renewed attempt—Conscription suggested—Mr. Watt's comments—Commandant of the King's African Rifles' visit—Recruiting officer visits the Reserve—Recruitment commenced—Masai defiant—Conference at Narok—Rules under the Compulsory Service Amendment Ordinance—Arrival of the K.A.R. detachment—Arrival at Nairobi—Meeting with Masai—Attempt to arrest some Moran—Attack on El Ulunga Camp—Mr. Watt's comments—Attitude of the [illegible]—Representations by Lord Delamere—Lord Delamere visits the Masai Reserve—The Purko decision—Looting of stock—[illegible] measures—Police measures on European farms—[illegible]—Chiefs at the [illegible]—Recruitment in the [illegible] District—Masai crossing into German East Africa—Lord Delamere's visit to the Masai Reserve—Lord Delamere's report—Report to the Secretary of State—Lord Delamere's proposals discussed—Decision arrived at.

An attempt to utilise the fighting qualities of the Masai Moran and to provide for an idle class of natives with congenial employment, was made in the early days of the Protectorate, by the formation of a Masai Company in the 3rd Battalion of the King's African Rifles. This company did not prove entirely satisfactory, and it was disbanded in 1907, but it appears that the men were mainly drawn from the Kaputiei Masai, who are to a large extent half-bred Kikuyu. Masai Company.

With a view to giving the Masai another chance, Mr. Hemsted suggested in April, 1914, that a form of conscription should be introduced, compelling the enrolment of the Moran in the King's African Rifles or in the Police. He thought that the formation of a Masai Company might appeal to their sense of tribal pride, while sympathetic treatment in preserving discipline, at first by methods understood by the men, and in providing the tribal diet of milk and meat, would tend to reconcile the Moran to their employment. Proposals in 1914.

The Officer Commanding the 3rd Battalion King's African Rifles expressed his sympathy with Mr. Hemsted's proposals, but was not prepared to re-enlist the Masai as a tribe, in view of the failure which had attended the experiment in 1907, and the [illegible] considered that an attempt to force conscription would probably result in complications with the Masai, which would seriously embarrass the administration of the tribe. The existence of a body of idle, rich Moran was undoubtedly an undesirable feature of the tribal constitution, but he did not think that it was likely to develop into a threatening feature, as every year would make them less inclined to warlike enterprise, of which few Moran, even then, had much personal experience.

An attempt to secure recruits from among the Masai was made by Captain Gore-Browne in July, 1916. He interviewed some of the principal Moran, who explained to him that it was impossible for any of them to enlist, owing to the approach of the E-Unoto ceremony, at which they must be present, and after which they would cease to be Moran. They suggested, instead, the recruitment of a number of 'L-Ayok (who would become Moran after the next circumcision ceremony), but they were unable to carry out an undertaking which they made to produce a number of these youths. The attempt, therefore, ended in failure, and the King's African Rifles authorities remarked that this experience had at least served the purpose of showing the uselessness of the Masai from a military point of view. Recruiting in 1916.

In April, 1918, Mr. Hemsted again raised the question, basing the renewal of his recommendations on the universal recognition of the principle of compulsory service. At the meeting of the Masai Council, in April, 1918, it had been agreed that a proportion of the Masai Moran should go out as levies or as askaris, but at the same time it had been admitted that this could not be done without compulsion. In view of Mr. Hemsted's representations regarding the idleness of the Masai Moran, the Commandant of the King's African Rifles considered it would be advantageous if a further experiment were made in the enlistment of Masai, and he was prepared to take two hundred and fifty of them if their conscription were sanctioned. He proposed that their training ground should be situated at some place distant from, and not easily accessible to, the Reserve, and he named Bukoba, on the western shores of Victoria Nyanza, as a suitable Renewed attempt.

4: Sandford
101
102
131
133
166

FL.12 Masai FL.12

P. 74-A	P. 74-B	P. 74-C	P. 74-D
P. 74-E	P. 74-F	P. 74-G	P. 74-H
P. 74-I	P. 74-J	P. 74-K	P. 74-L

/Chart of positions of map facing p. 74/

MAP TO ILLUSTRATE
THE
MASAI MOVES
Scale 1:1,000,000

Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 Pl.12 Sheet Pl.12
[D 04-E]

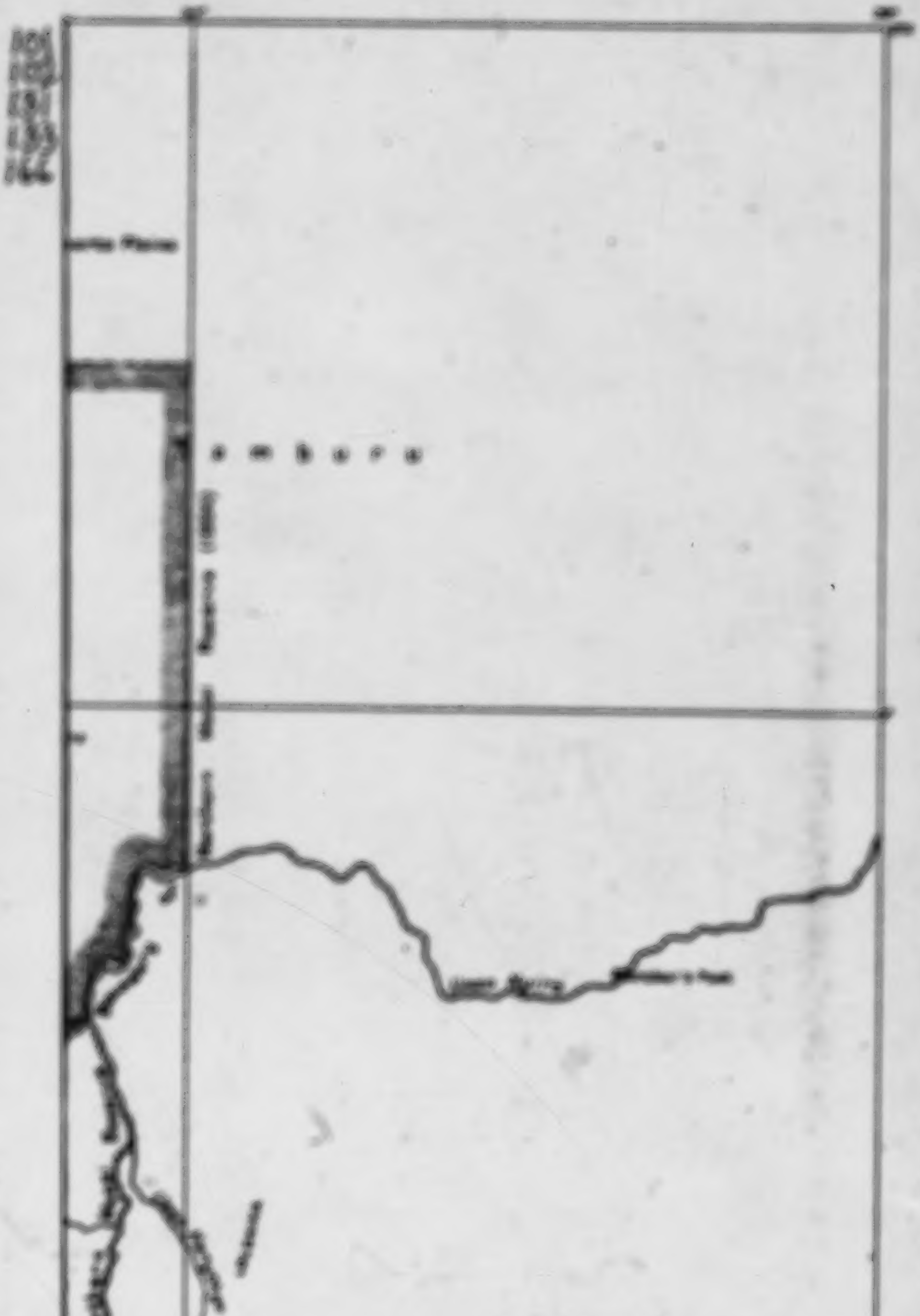
STRATE
OVES.
00,000
PLATEAU

[illegible] D-4, 5 (1938) 1939 Pl.12 [illegible] Pl.12

[P04-C]

6: Sandford G-4,5 (1908) 1919 Pl.12 Maroc Pl.12

[P 94-9]



[illegible] C-4, 9 ([illegible]) [illegible] [illegible] [illegible] [illegible]

[D·94·E]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

NAIROBI

[illegible] C-4,5 ([illegible]) [illegible]   Pl.12 [illegible] Pl.12

[P.94-H]

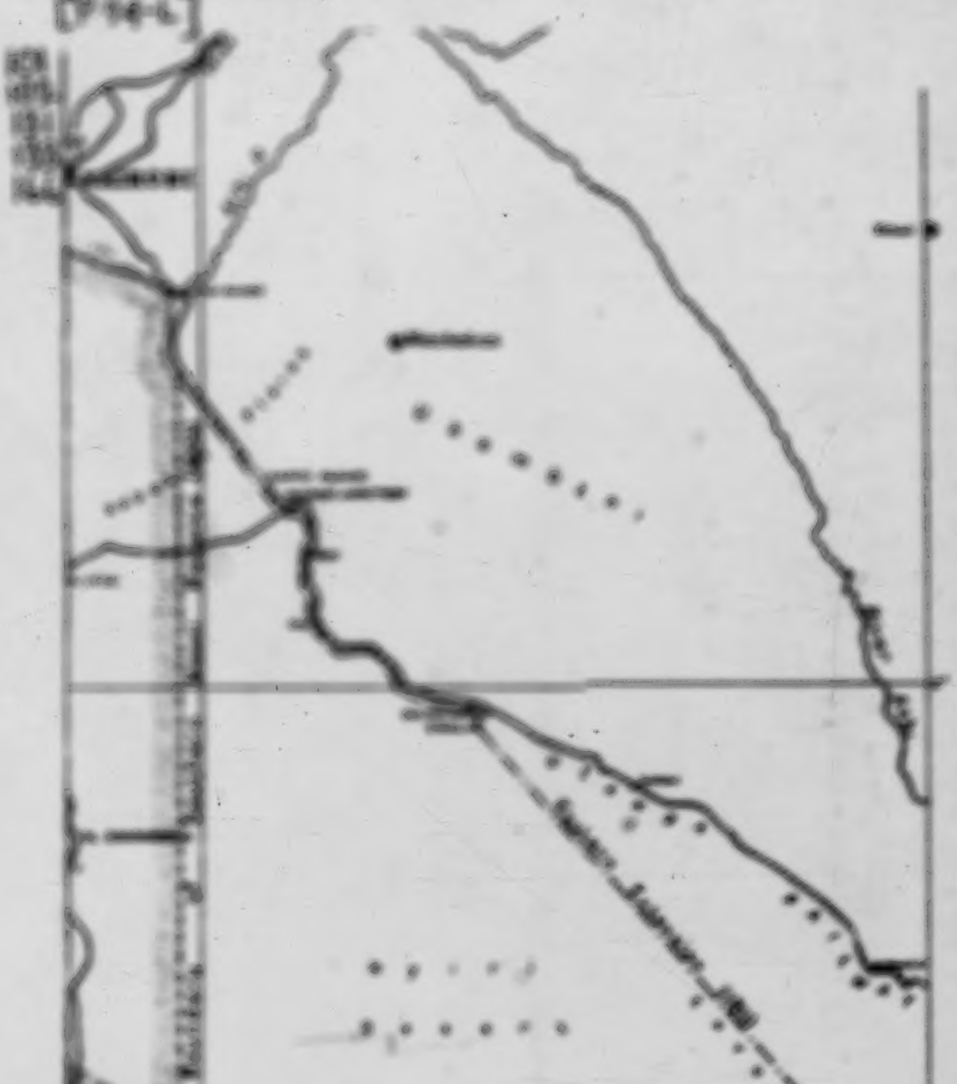
GERMAN EAST AFRICA

[illegible]

[D 94-3]

[illegible] (1918) [illegible] Pl.12 [illegible] Pl.12

A. Sandford C-4,5 (1918) 1919 F1.42 Sheet F1.42



Masai. The Commissioner of Police mentioned that his previous efforts to recruit Masai for that force had been unsuccessful, the men enlisted having proved to be passive resisters, who had generally been discharged, after months of training, as unlikely to become efficient policemen. He considered that it was useless to attempt to make a success of so unwilling recruits, but, as he understood the proposal to conscript Masai possessed the support of the Elders of the tribe, he was prepared to accept fifty recruits in the hope that public opinion among the Masai would help to overcome the previous attitude of passive resistance.

Procedure suggested. The procedure suggested was that five hundred Masai should be collected by an administrative officer at Narok, and that, after medical examination, such of these Masai as might be declared suitable for service should be taken to [illegible], there to be fitted out with equipment before proceeding to the place of training; recruits for the police would be obtained from them by calling for volunteers.

Mr. Wade's comments. Mr. Hemsted proceeded on leave in June, 1919, and Mr. Wade, who succeeded him as Officer-in-Charge of the Masai Reserve, wrote on the 16th of July, welcoming the attempt that was at last being made to find a use for the warrior class of the Masai tribe. The compulsory enlistment of Masai in the King's African Rifles was, of course, a new departure, which might have far-reaching effects, but it offered hope of a solution of the problem of finding employment for this idle class of men, which would rescue the Masai from their life of vice and idleness, which must otherwise end in a disaster of some kind. The greatest circumspection was necessary in order to make the scheme a success, and he suggested various measures which might tend to reconcile the Masai to their lot. At the same time, the Government found it possible to offer the services of Mr. H. R. Weller for a few months, to assist the King's African Rifles Recruiting Staff.

Opinion of the King's African Rifles Authorities. The King's African Rifles authorities agreed with Mr. Wade that both Ngong and Narok might advantageously be used as concentration centres, but they could not guarantee that the recruited Masai would receive their special diet of meat and milk, owing to the general shortage of food, as compared with the demand, and they maintained that no training ground situated near the Masai Reserve would be at all satisfactory, owing to the probable frequency of desertions. As the experiment was being conducted when native soldiers were badly needed, and in spite of previous disappointing experience of Masai in the King's African Rifles, they proposed to commence the selection of men at once.

Recruiting officer visits the Reserve. Lieut. Gordon accordingly proceeded to Narok early in August, and instructions to collect Masai at Narok and at Ngong were sent to the Officer-in-Charge, by the Chief Secretary, on the 6th of that month. On August 13th, the Officer-in-Charge telegraphed that measures were being taken to recruit at Ngong and Narok, and asked if the Masai should be proceeded against under the Compulsory Service Ordinance, in the event of their refusal to come in.

Resistance anticipated.

Moran defiant. On August 20th, information was received from Narok that the Masai were displaying a defiant attitude. Only a very small percentage was supporting the Elders and *Laigwanak*, and a request was made that a half company of King's African Rifles, with machine guns, might be sent immediately, in order to enable the Government to be in a position to deliver an ultimatum. Mr. Weller added that, even if recruits were forthcoming, a period would be necessary for disciplinary measures, and to enforce the production of the ringleaders, who had been responsible for this defiance of Government orders, which had then lasted for a week.

Conference at Government House. On receipt of this information, the Acting Governor called a conference at Government House, at which the Acting Chief Secretary, the Assistant Commandant, King's African Rifles, and the Officer-in-Charge of the Masai Reserve, were present, to discuss the situation which had "arisen in the Masai Reserve, owing to the apparently defiant attitude of the moran of the Purko section as regards the proposals for recruiting Masai for the King's African Rifles." The meeting was held on August 26th, and the following memorandum was recorded, giving the decisions arrived at:—

C48

"It was agreed that it was of urgent importance that the authority of the Government should be maintained, and that, in order to support the civil authorities in carrying out the procedure prescribed for the recruitment of natives for military service, a full company of King's African Rifles should be dispatched without delay to Narok Station. Colonel Phillips stated that he proposed to send a company of the [illegible] King's African Rifles, with two machine guns, under the command of Major [illegible], who has had considerable service with the King's African Rifles.

"It was agreed that the Officer-in-Charge of the Masai Reserve should return at once to Narok.

"It was agreed that definite orders should now be issued under the Compulsory Service Amendment Ordinance, 1917, and that these orders should be enforced by the civil authorities.

"The military force should be placed at the disposal of the Officer-in-Charge, to be used by him in case of emergency at his discretion.

"It was agreed that Mr. Welby should be attached to the force as political officer.

"It was agreed that, in the event of the moran being now forthcoming as a result of the display of force, the Officer-in-Charge of the Masai Reserve should make recommendations to Government as to what action should be taken against the moran as punishment for the defiant attitude previously displayed by them.

"It was further agreed that rules should be issued under the Compulsory Service Amendment Ordinance, 1917, defining the procedure to be followed in the recruitment of Masai for the King's African Rifles, such procedure being on the lines of sections 5 and 6 of the Native Followers Recruitment Ordinance, 1915, a suitable penalty clause being added.

"It was recommended that regulations be issued under the Defence of the Realm Order-in-Council, to deal with cases such as the attitude adopted by the Masai moran as a whole to make resistance."

The Rules issued under the Compulsory Service Amendment Ordinance, 1917, were signed on the 27th of August, and read as follows:—

Rules under the Compulsory Service Amendment Ordinance.

THE COMPULSORY SERVICE AMENDMENT ORDINANCE, 1917.

RULES.

In Exercise of the powers conferred upon the Governor by the Compulsory Service Amendment Ordinance, 1917, Section 9 (2), His Excellency, the Acting Governor, has been pleased to make the following rules:—

1. These rules may be cited as "The Native Compulsory Service Rules, 1918." Short Title.

2. In these rules:—"Headman" means the chief or other native or Council of Elders, appointed under the provisions of the Native Authority Ordinance, 1912, to be an Official Headman, or to be Collective Headmen, as the case may be. "District Commissioner" shall include an Assistant District Commissioner. Definitions.

3. The Governor may, by notice in the "Official Gazette," apply these rules to any province, district or reserve within the Protectorate. Application of Rules.

4. A District Commissioner may instruct any Liwali, Assistant Liwali, Mudir or Headman in his district to recruit in the area to which the Liwali, Assistant Liwali, Mudir or Headman has been appointed, such number of natives as the District Commissioner may deem fit, having regard to all the circumstances for military service in the King's African Rifles. Powers of District Commissioners.

5. On the receipt of instructions, as in the preceding rule provided, any Liwali, Assistant Liwali, Mudir or Headman may direct that any able-bodied adult male native apparently below the age of 30, residing in the area of which he is Liwali, Assistant Liwali, Mudir or Headman, shall serve as a soldier or follower in the King's African Rifles. Duty of Headmen.

#648

Terms of service and pay.

6. The terms of service and pay of a soldier or follower shall be those prescribed by the King's African Rifles Ordinance, 1912.

Powers of District Commissioner where no Headman.

7. In any area to which no Official Headman has, or Collective Headmen have been appointed, it shall be lawful for the District Commissioner of the district to exercise the powers of a Headman prescribed by Rule 5.

Penalty.

8. (1) Any native who, having been directed under Rules 5 or 7 to serve in the King's African Rifles as aforesaid, fails to obey such direction, shall be deemed guilty of an offence, and shall be liable on conviction to imprisonment of either description not exceeding two months, or to a fine not exceeding Rs. 300, or to both.

(2) Any Headman who refuses or neglects to obey any instructions given to him by a District Commissioner under Rule 4 shall be guilty of an offence, and shall be liable on conviction to imprisonment of either description not exceeding six months or to a fine not exceeding Rs. 3,000, or to both.

(3) All or any of the members of a Native Council appointed to be the Collective Headman of any area may be proceeded against either jointly or separately for any act or default punishable under these Rules, and on proof of the facts constituting an offence by such Council each such member shall individually be liable to the penalties under Rule 8 (2), unless he shall satisfy the Magistrate that he was in no way responsible for or a party to such act or default.

Length of service.

9. Every native recruited under these Rules shall serve for a period terminating at the end of six months after the cessation of hostilities in the present war.

By command of His Excellency the Acting Governor.

J. W. BARTH,
Acting Chief Secretary.

NAIROBI,
The 28th day of August, 1918.

THE NATIVE COMPULSORY SERVICE RULES, 1918.

NOTICE.

IN EXERCISE of the powers conferred upon him by the Native Compulsory Service Rules, 1918, His Excellency, the Acting Governor, has applied the aforesaid Rules to the Masai Reserve.

J. W. BARTH,
Acting Chief Secretary.

NAIROBI,
August 28th, 1918.

Arrival of the K.A.R. detachment.

On August 27th, Major Dickinson was sent to Narok with one Company of the 1/6th King's African Rifles and two machine guns, and accompanied by Mr. Weeks. The party arrived at Kijabe on the evening of that day and reached Narok on the 31st of August. On arrival, Mr. Weeks sent out the Elders and the head Muran once more to interview the rebellious sections at Melelo. On September 3rd, they returned and reported that all their efforts had been in vain. On the 4th, therefore, accompanied by Mr. Welby, Major Dickinson and the greater part of the detachment, Mr. Weeks left Narok and proceeded to Melelo, arriving on the 6th. At this place he finally succeeded in getting seven of the Muran to come into camp and discuss matters.

Arrival at Melelo.

Meeting with Muran.

In spite of the show of force, these men refused most emphatically to agree to the recruitment of Muran for the King's African Rifles or for any work which would take them away from their own reserve or its immediate vicinity. Mr. Weeks asked these seven Muran to bring in more of their companions the following day, but only thirteen then came in and no further progress was made. They refused to listen to any arguments and said that they had left their villages, dismissed their Elders and head Murán and had decided to live in the forest, where they would rather die than be taken for the King's African Rifles. They were then allowed to go.

648*

Attempt to arrest some Masai.

While at Melelo on September the 8th, Mr. Weeks received information that a number of Muran who were required as recruits were going to sleep at their village a few miles from his camp, instead of in the forest and he decided to attempt to arrest them. With Mr. Welby, Major Dickinson and a number of Askaris he arrived at the village at dawn on September the 9th. The Askaris surrounded the village and were given instructions that they were to use no force of any kind except in the case of an attack by the Muran. Mr. Weeks then entered the village and found only a few women and some cattle. While he was still in the village, firing broke out and continued for some minutes. It appears that an Askari fired a shot without orders and that others followed his lead, but the regrettable result was that two women were killed, and two women and an old man wounded, while ten head of cattle were killed and two head maimed.

Attack on Ol Alunga Camp.

On September 10th, the party was encamped at Ol Alunga Trading Centre, 18 miles north-west of Narok. At dawn on the 11th, the camp was suddenly attacked by a considerable force of Masai Muran who were beaten off in a few minutes and retired leaving fourteen dead behind them. All the wounded, with one exception, were taken away. Amongst the dead were several of the men who had been chiefly responsible for the present troubles. After the fight, the Muran dispersed instead of returning to the forest and Mr. Weeks and his party consequently returned to Narok, arriving on the 12th, and there recommenced negotiations.

Mr. Weeks' comments.

In reporting these incidents, Mr. Weeks much regretted that such a conflict should have occurred but feared that it had been inevitable. Every chance had been given to the Muran to come into line but they had apparently made up their minds to resist recruitment. Mr. Weeks was satisfied that certain members of the Laibon family had instigated this course, and expressed a hope that these would, in due course, have to pay the penalty.

Attitude of the Kakonyukye.

Another reason for the withdrawal to Narok was to make arrangements for the security of the station and the road from there to Kijabe. The country on each side of the road was occupied by the Kakonyukye division and their attitude was uncertain, though they were reported to have stated that they would not fight unless attacked. About this time, telegraphic communication between Narok and Elmenteita was interrupted, the line being cut and a considerable length of wire removed. This was probably due to Masai action but very little evidence on the matter was forthcoming.

Representations by Lord Delamere.

On September 9th, Lord Delamere telegraphed to the Commandant King's African Rifles, as follows :—

> "Hope you will protest (against) needless use (of) King's African Rifles (to) conscript people by force (who would be) useless when got. No precedent forcible conscription in face of opinion (of) whole people. Left matter after Government moved without (the) knowledge (of) anyone in (the) hopes (that) collision might be avoided by Masai climbing down but now position clearly indicates (they) will not be conscripted although (they) wish (to) avoid hostilities. Cannot believe wanton attack on whole people to get useless conscripts (is) justified (. . . .). Suggest their part of doing their bit should be supplying cattle as before."

To this telegram the Commandant of the King's African Rifles replied that he regretted he could not see his way to make such a protest as he considered that all possible sources must be exploited for the military needs of the campaign, and as experience had shown that some Masai made good askaris.

On September 10th, Lord Delamere addressed the following telegram to the Chief Secretary :—

> "Consider conscription (of) Purko Moran bad policy, except with (their) consent, or by ordinary Government pressure, and should have supposed (they were) useless to military. Understand Masai say (they) do not want (to) fight, but will not be conscripted. Situation now means (that) Government have to either order attack or hope for collision to simplify position, or withdraw.

*648

Consider strong Government should withdraw troops to border for fear (of) collision and then appoint military civil board with some knowledge (of) people to go into question with (the) heads (of the) Moran. Very willing to serve if any use."

The Chief Secretary replied that the Government was most anxious to avoid a conflict with the Masai, and would be grateful if Lord Delamere would come to Nairobi to discuss the position and proposals as soon as possible.

Lord Delamere visits the Masai Reserve.

As a result of this discussion, Lord Delamere volunteered to visit the Masai Reserve, and left for Narok on September 15th. Instructions were issued that hostilities should, if possible, be avoided from the time of his arrival until he stated that he was unable to negotiate. The results of Lord Delamere's visit will be alluded to later, and it may now be convenient to record the position in the various parts of the reserve.

The Purko division.

The Muran of the Purko division, who were alone responsible for the incidents previously described in the matter of resistance to recruitment, dispersed in various directions after the fight at Ol Alunga on September 11th. Many of them were subsequently located in the Mara district where the District Commissioner succeeded in getting into touch with them, and interviewed representative Muran of two of the Purko Sirits. These stated that the Muran were to meet all their Elders to talk things over. Mr. Weeks wrote on September 25th that as the Muran now seemed to be most anxious to discuss matters with their Elders, which had not been the case before, and as they had had a sharp lesson and seemed disinclined for further fighting, it was possible that in the course of a week or two the recruits that had been awaited so long might be forthcoming.

Looting of shops.

Some not too definite information was received of the looting of two Indian shops three miles south of Likia, on the night of September 17th. It seems possible that the persons concerned were 'L'Ayok, and not Muran, and a telegram dated September 23rd, from Lieutenant Chaplin, stated that he had arrested four principal ringleaders who looted the Likia stores. The full catalogue of the outrages that may have been committed by the Purko division when the excitement was at its height may not yet have been received, but generally these acts of pillage were not of a very serious or frequent nature.*

Kakonyukye division.

The uncertain attitude adopted by the Kakonyukye division has already been mentioned. On September 15th, a telegram was received from Lieutenant Chaplin that the Kakonyukye 'L-Ayok were out of hand at Il Melili, and that they were threatening traders. On the 16th of September, the Aigwenak of the Kakonyukye Muran arrived at Narok and reported that their Muran were willing to be recruited. Nothing further has been reported regarding this division.

Police measures on European farms.

Early in September, it was decided as a precautionary measure to warn settlements bordering on the Masai Reserve that the Masai were taking up an uncompromising attitude with regard to recruitment, and that resistance to a King's African Rifles patrol that was in their country might be offered. The despatch of troops was promised in the event of the position becoming serious to protect the country lying between the farms and the reserve. An Inspector of Police visited the farms near Naivasha, and explained the position, while a patrol of King's African Rifles proceeded round the lake, following the line of farms along the border to the Mau. On September 10th, applications were received from some of the settlers near Elmenteita and Naivasha for protection, on account of the threatening attitude of the Masai, of which greatly exaggerated rumours had been spread by itinerant Kikuyu, with a result that native labourers showed a tendency to desert. A small police post was placed in the neighbourhood to restore confidence, while the Superintendent of Police and the Assistant District Commissioner, Nakuru, visited the farms without finding any basis for the rumours of the presence of armed Muran in those areas.

---

* *Subsequent Note.*—At the time of the attack on the King's African Rifles' Camp, at Ol-Alunga, over fifty shops and stores in the Narok and Mara districts were pillaged and burnt. In most cases, but not all, the Purko Muran were responsible. The damages were assessed by a Commission of Inquiry, appointed for the purpose, at approximately Rs. 200,000. This sum the Purko Muran agreed to pay. Several murders took place in the Mara district at the same time, but could not be definitely traced to the Masai.

On September 12th, a system of mounted patrols was commenced, operating between Mr. Powys Cobb's farms on the west and Mr. Hockley's on the east, while on the 15th, twenty-five men were sent from Njoro to Likia, in response to representations from Lieutenant Chaplin that certain members of the Kakonyukye division were out of hand at Il Melili.

Several stores in the reserve belonging to Europeans were pillaged and burnt.

Removal of Somali traders.

On the 14th of September, the Officer-in-Charge recommended that, owing to the condition of affairs in the reserve, all Somali traders and their sheep should leave the reserve at once. The Chief Veterinary Officer was consulted, and as a result, the Veterinary Officer in the Masai Reserve was instructed to proceed with all Somali sheep to Major Riddell's farm on the Lower Kedong, where arrangements were made for their retention.

Affairs on the Sotik border.

On September 6th, an enquiry was addressed to the Provincial Commissioner, Kisumu, asking whether it was considered necessary to establish a small military post at or near Sotik for the protection of the Sotik farms, in view of the situation in the Masai Reserve. The matter was referred to the District Commissioner, Kericho, who replied that such a patrol was unnecessary as the Sotik were quite capable of dealing with the Masai themselves, and would, in fact, be only too glad of the opportunity to do so.

Recruitment in the Ngong District.

No movement of resistance to recruitment similar to that shown by the Purko division was encountered in the Ngong district, but in view of the uncertainty of the behaviour of the Purko, it was decided not to press unduly the provision of Muran from the east of the reserve. Mr. Deck interviewed the representatives of the Matapatu Muran on September 12th, and found the general impression to be that the Matapatu and Kaputiei divisions were too weak to resist the order and that they would therefore have to produce the men. The position was carefully explained to them, while Mr. Percival, the Acting Game Warden, also explained matters to a number of Kaputiei whom he met at Kiu. The number required from the Ngong district was 75 for the King's African Rifles, and 50 for the Police, these latter to be obtained from the Sighirari division. The District Commissioner has wired that the 75 Muran for the King's African Rifles will be ready by the end of October, and these are then to be medically examined.

Masai crossing into German East Africa.

At the commencement of the recruiting campaign, reports were received from the Political Officer at Arusha that many Masai of the Loita division had crossed over into German East Africa at the instigation of Sendeu, to escape the authority of the Government of the East Africa Protectorate. The Administrator, Wilhelmstal, thought that, as the Masai across the border were hostile to Sendeu on account of his past acts of aggression, it was possible that they might attack these Loita, unless steps were taken to return them. It was not found practicable to detail a police force from the East Africa Protectorate for this purpose, and the Administration in conquered territory therefore undertook this work. Further information was received on the 23rd of September, to the effect that the Merisho Sirit of the Purko Muran had crossed the border about the 11th, and had proceeded in the direction of Kitalo.

Lord Delamere's visit to the Masai Reserve.

Lord Delamere arrived at Narok to find that the majority of the Purko Muran had gone to the Mara district, and as he found it difficult to get into touch with them from Narok, he left for Mara River on September 22nd. From Mara River he sent in a report on the 5th of October in response to a telegram from the Chief Secretary asking for details of the attitude of the Purko and what prospect there was of the Government being speedily in possession of sufficient facts to enable a decision to be arrived at on what action was desirable.

Lord Delamere's report.

Lord Delamere insisted as a preliminary point that the Purko should be given time to discuss the situation from every aspect. It was difficult to concentrate them and it was essential that, when concentrated, they should know exactly how matters stood. "Since coming here," he wrote, "and going into everything, I see that the only way to do the Masai a good turn themselves (apart altogether from the desirability of adding to the numbers of the King's African Rifles), is to make every effort to get them to agree voluntarily (more or less), to going out as soldiers. It makes the whole thing easier if they go with the consent and under the control of their Sirits, as it should be possible to arrange (if the Sirits agree to the Muran going) that they should tell their people who go that they are not to run aw[illegible] etc."

Delegates of the Kisaruni and 'L-Aimer Sirits came in on October the 4th, and Lord Delamere reported that they were then no longer in the excited state which had existed after the incident at Ol Alunga and they said that they had never intended to fight the Government until the killing of their women made them temporarily lose control. These delegates stated that they desired to remain on friendly terms with the Government as previously.

Lord Delamere continued, "I told them that our people were in the middle of the greatest war we had ever known and were inclined to look on those who did not actively help as almost enemies, that Government has said three things, (1) that they must produce the men for soldiers; (2) that they must pay for the damage done to shops, etc.; (3) that Government was considering what should be done to the Muran for having refused orders. I said I was sure that Government would enforce the two first, but I said that I hoped that prompt acceptance of these and the explanation of the causes, etc., of the trouble *might* induce Government to forego the third as they were still considering it. I told them that I would say no more until the other Muran came representing the other Sirits, but I impressed on them that it was no good expecting time as the Government was not inclined to wait indefinitely and advised them to make up their own minds that they would voluntarily give the men and to influence the other delegates accordingly when they arrived."

In course of discussion the Masai said that the recruitment had been hurried and that the affair had come to a head unexpectedly owing to the shooting of their women and cattle. Legalishu, with whom Lord Delamere was in touch, expressed his opinion that things were going very well. Lord Delamere added, "May I say that I believe that if this matter is quietly and seriously settled now it will not make things more difficult in the future but will clear the air and make anything of the sort impossible in future."

Report to the Secretary of State.

On receipt of Lord Delamere's report, the circumstances attending the conscription of certain members of the Masai tribe for military service with the King's African Rifles were reported to the Secretary of State in a despatch dated the 15th of October, 1918.

Lord Delamere's proposals discussed.

On October 18th, the Chief Secretary met the Officer-in-Charge of the Masai Reserve, and Messrs. Deck, Welby and Gurdon to discuss Lord Delamere's proposals, while on the 19th a telegram was received from Lord Delamere, dated the 18th of October, to the following effect:—

"Representative meeting (of) Purko Muran agreed (to) find men for King's African Rifles, Merisho not so well represented as others but consider that owing to Sendeu wishing to arrange for them direct after other Sirits now agreed. Came Narok to ask Captain Welby come out satisfy himself genuine. They wish (to) cut out men themselves replacing rejects. Luckman satisfied genuine. Satisfied myself but consider Welby should be given sufficient time (to) carry out. Should suggest Welby coming out with me (to) see (the) meeting of Muran I have left at Mara. Consider no fear any more serious trouble but matter must be conducted reasonably. Payment for Dukas explained and possibility other steps. Strongly urge all past matters washed out. Surrender of men unconditionally, but Muran asks that Muran going to King's African Rifles should not have cattle commandeered for military during period (of) service because (they are) unable to look after them while away. Think if that (is) answered (in the) affirmative (it) would ease matters and hope you will reply to this. Merisho Lygwenak and two others came with me here to-day to explain facts."

Decision arrived at.

On October 19th, the Acting Governor discussed the proposed terms of settlement for the Masai incident with the Acting Chief Secretary, Mr. Weeks and Mr. Welby, and the conclusions then arrived at were considered in Executive

Council on the same day after which they received the approval of His Excellency. The decision was as follows :—

648*

"Firstly, production of the number of men required by the King's African Rifles,* it being understood that only genuine Muran and not Liones will be accepted. Selection of the Muran can be left to the various Sirits themselves subject to approval by the Recruiting and District Officers. This proviso is considered necessary in order that genuine Masai Muran of proper standing may be produced.

"Secondly, full monetary compensation will be exacted for all damage done to property during the looting which recently took place. This damage will be assessed by a specially constituted Board of Investigation. Any rifles looted will have to be returned. Blood money will be exacted for any murders that have been committed.

"Thirdly, in view of the great provocation caused by the unfortunate action by certain of the King's African Rifles in opening fire without orders, no punishment will be imposed for the subsequent attack on the King's African Rifles by the Muran.

"Fourthly, the cattle of any Muran joining up will be immune from commandeering for military purposes, provided that a proper system of identification of the cattle can be arranged to the satisfaction of the District Officers.

"Fifthly, Government proposes to investigate the attitude of the Laibons and Elders of the Masai which may have encouraged the Muran in their rebellious attitude, and will take such steps as it considers necessary for punishing any who are found guilty. This will, however, not entail any further punishment of the Muran themselves."†

SECTION 7.—SUSPENSE ACCOUNT.

Contribution from the Kakonyukye—Rents of plots—Collective Fines—Utilization of Funds—Expenditure controlled—Rents—Collective Fines—Secretary of State's decision—Abstract.

000

Contribution from the Kakonyukye. 648* 652

In April, 1915, the Masai of the Kakonyukye division contributed a sum of Rs. 10,450 towards the improvement of the water supply in their country. It was stated that further sums might be forthcoming, and the matter was referred to the Secretary of State, who agreed that a Suspense Account should be opened to which these and other contributions made by the Masai for the benefit of their reserve might be placed.

Rents of plots.

As has been seen, the reservation to the tribe by the Agreement of 1911 of a definite area within the Protectorate for their exclusive use had rendered it necessary to obtain the consent of the "paramount chief and representatives" of the Masai to the alienation of any land within the reserve which had been selected as suitable for trading centres. Consent to the opening of certain centres had been obtained in July, 1914, and the Secretary of State also agreed that the money which might be derived from the auction and leasing of land and trade plots within the reserve should be placed to the credit of the Suspense Account and utilized for the benefit of the Masai themselves. Similar sanction was given in the case of the land alienated for the use of the Magadi Soda Company.

Collective fines.

A third means by which funds were added to this Suspense Account was by crediting thereto in specific instances the proceeds of fines collected under the Collective Punishments Ordinance. A record of such cases is given in Chapter VII.

Utilization of funds.

From the opening of the Suspense Account until April, 1917, the manner in which the funds were utilized was left to the discretion of the Officer-in-Charge of the reserve, who obtained sanction from the Government before incurring the expenditure, and who acted with the advice of the Government's advisers on all technical matters. Money was found from these funds for the construction of a bridge over the Mara River, for a large part of the waterworks undertaken by Mr. Watts, for the repairing of the dams in the Lemek Valley, for the demarca-

---

* 250 Muran were required for the K.A.R., of whom 175 were to be drawn from the Narok and Mara Districts and 75 from the Ngong District. The Sighirari division were to be called on to produce the 50 recruits required for the police.

† *Subsequent Note.*—The Purko Masai failed to produce any recruits and the rank and file of the Muran continued a policy of passive resistance, avoiding all intercourse with Government officers. Later, they perpetrated a number of raids in the occupied territory of German East Africa. No part of the compensation money was paid.

*648
652

tion of trading centres, for the construction of a road from Ngong to Kedong and for other similar undertakings.

Expenditure controlled.

In April, 1917, the Acting Governor took into consideration the propriety of arranging for this account to be administered in closer accordance with correct financial procedure, and he referred the matter to the Secretary of State in a despatch, dated September 17th, 1917. An examination of the account showed that the last contribution that had been made by the Masai had been in March, 1916. Such contributions had been given mainly for the purpose of improving the water supply in the reserve, and ceased on the completion of the dams. Mr. Bowring considered that any contributions which might be forthcoming in the future should be placed to the credit of the account. As regards the moneys accruing from the rent and auction of trade plots, he was inclined to think that these should be credited to general revenue, as was done in the case of other native districts, rather than to a suspense account. Though it was true that, in the case of the Masai, the land which they occupied had been formally handed over to them by agreement, rendering the consent of the tribal representatives necessary before alienation, still it might be argued that the land in other native districts was equally the heritage of the tribes, though no such solemn dedication had been made, and he was uncertain whether the difference in the conditions of land tenure in the Masai Reserve was sufficiently great to warrant such a distinction in dealing with the receipts derived from alienated areas. Under any circumstances, he thought that it would be preferable if revenue accruing from the above three sources were to be included in the annual estimates of the Protectorate, and if the estimated expenditure from the funds thus available were also to be shown.

Rents.

Collective fines.

In regard to the application of the proceeds of fines to the suspense account, Mr. Bowring did not consider that the tribe so punished should benefit from the money collected unless in exceptional cases, and he thought that even then the sanction of the Secretary of State should be obtained in each instance. He could not regard the principle as a sound one for the reason that an officer might be tempted to recommend unnecessarily heavy imposts, if he were aware that the proceeds of any fines which might be imposed would be available for improvements in his district, and would thus benefit directly the individuals or sections punished. Moreover, the fact that this system was in force in the case of the Masai alone was liable to give rise to the feeling that that tribe had been granted preferential treatment. He therefore proposed that in future, the proceeds of fines should not be credited to the suspense account unless, in each instance, the approval of the Secretary of State had been first obtained.

Secretary of State's decision.

In his reply, dated the 10th of January, 1918, the Secretary of State ruled that the amounts then standing in the account should remain credited to it. He considered that sums derived from contributions from the Masai, and rent and auction of trade plots should be placed to the credit of the account, but that the proceeds of fines should be paid into general revenue. He did not think it necessary for the receipts and payments under the account to be included in the annual estimates of the Protectorate, but he asked that an annual statement of such transactions should be included in the Treasurer's financial report on each year.

Abstract.

An abstract of the receipts and payments under the Masai Suspense Account is to be found in Appendix 5. 7/A

650

SECTION 5.—TAXATION.

Mr. Lane, 30th June, 1911—Mr. McClellan, 4th April, 1912—Mr. Ainsworth, 16th April, 1912—Mr. Tate, 9th May, 1912—Mr. Hollis, 19th July, 1912—Mr. Hemsted, 26th February, 1913—Mr. Ainsworth, 28th March, 1913—Mr. McClellan, 16th April, 1913—Mr. Hobley, 13th May, 1913—Sir Henry Belfield, 30th October, 1913—The Secretary of State, 3rd December, 1913—Sir Henry Belfield, 9th March, 1914—Sir Henry Belfield, 29th July, 1914—Mr. Ainsworth, 29th April, 1915—Mr. Bowring, 6th May, 1915—Chief Justice Hamilton, 9th May, 1915—Sir Henry Belfield, 18th May, 1915—The Secretary of State, 10th August, 1915—Mr. Hemsted, 3rd July, 1916—Reconsideration—The Postponement of the Introduction of the Tax.

*648
[651]

Hut tax at the rate of Rs. 3 per hut was first levied on the Masai, in common with other natives resident in Naivasha Province, in the year 1903-04, by Proclamation in the "Official Gazette" dated the 31st of August, 1903.

7/A [See p. 229 -- Analyst]

648*

In June, 1911, the Provincial Commissioner, Naivasha (Mr. Lane), remarked that no tribes in the Naivasha Province with the exception of the Masai and the Uasin Gishu Masai were in a position to pay an increased hut tax. Mr. Lane would very much like to see a cattle tax imposed on the Masai instead of a hut tax.

Mr. Lane, 28th June 1911.

On the 21st of March, 1912, a circular was addressed to Provincial Commissioners asking for their views on the possibility of increasing the direct taxation of natives in any part of the Protectorate.

Mr. McClellan, then Provincial Commissioner, Naivasha, replied that the Masai were becoming rapidly richer owing to the enormous increase in their stock, which increase was largely due to veterinary advice coupled with the privilege of free trade. He stated that the increase per annum in Masai calves was now 50 per cent. greater than in years past. The Masai could certainly stand a large increase in their taxes, and he advocated the imposition of a heavier tax as being only a fair demand in return for the immense assistance they had received from the scientific knowledge placed at their disposal by the Government.

Mr. McClellan, 4th April, 1912.

[231]
[232

Mr. Ainsworth considered that pastoral tribes in reserves should be subject to either a cattle tax, or a grazing tax, or a cattle boma tax. If a cattle tax, he suggested collection at the rate of one rupee per cow per annum, fifty cents per bull or ox, and six cents per sheep or goat; if a grazing tax, one rupee per five acres; and, if a cattle boma tax, eighty cents per head of full grown stock per annum (sheep and goats not being taxed), together with a tax of Rs. 3 on each Muran living in huts over and above an allowance of two Muran per 50 head of stock. He quoted the case of the Uasin Gishu Masai who had about 20,000 head of big stock in North Kavirondo district, whose population was about 3,000 souls and who paid taxes in all amounting to Rs. 2,400 only. He considered the Masai in the Masai Reserve to be a glaring instance of the necessity of a revised form of taxation in connection with pastoral tribes.

Mr. Ainsworth, 18th April, 1912.

Mr. Tate considered that a native livestock tax was justifiable because (1) the enormous herds in the hands of pastoralists was largely the result of the Pax Britannica, brought about by the expenditure of money on the part of the Home Government; and (2) costly experiments had been and were still being made for the benefit of stockowners in the Protectorate, part of the cost of which it was only fair to ask the native stockowners to reimburse since they profited enormously by the results of these experiments. He considered that a tax of one per cent. per annum on all stock was the simplest and would be readily understood by the natives.

Mr. Tate, 9th May, 1912.

Mr. Hollis was in favour of the imposition of a stock tax on the Masai. He mentioned that there was nothing in the system of taxation then in force which affected the stockowners, who were the wealthiest natives in the Protectorate. There were numbers of persons belonging to the pastoral tribes on whom the incidence of the hut tax did not fall fairly, for, though they often possessed many thousands of pounds worth of cattle and occupied vast areas of grazing land, they inhabited only one or two huts and paid accordingly.

Mr. Hollis, 19th July, 1912.

In February, 1913, Mr. Hemsted represented that the present form of taxation on the Masai was unsatisfactory and inadequate but he put forward certain objections to the imposition of a cattle tax. Such a tax would be difficult to assess, as the same owners usually kept their cattle in different villages; it would create a great deal of dissatisfaction, as all natives disliked having their cattle counted; the revenue accruing would be subject to large fluctuations; and it seemed hardly fair to impose such a tax only on the Masai.

Mr. Hemsted, 28th February, 1913.

He would prefer to see the introduction of a poll tax of Rs. 15 on each adult male, together with a further tax of Rs. 15 to be utilised in improvements directly benefiting the Masai. Such a tax would be easier to collect and would tend to check the unauthorized movement of Muran. It would bring in some £6,000 or £7,000 annually.

*G48

But if the imposition of a cattle tax was introduced he suggested that a certain sum be collected per head of stock irrespective of age or sex, so as to make the assessment as simple as possible. The Masai stock numbered between three and four hundred thousand and he suggested the annual collection of 1 per cent. or 1½ per cent. of the whole.

Mr. Ainsworth, 20th March, 1913.

Mr. Ainsworth considered that the difficulties of assessment of stock applied in some measure also to the assessment of polls and suggested the imposition of a grazing tax as an alternative. He did not, however, anticipate that revenue accruing from a cattle tax would be subject to great fluctuations, and thought that if disease killed off large numbers of Masai stock it was possible that the status of the tribe might alter. Their present importance was due to their wealth, not to their numbers, and he pointed out that the average density of population was approximately 120 acres per head. A comparison between the wealthy and indolent Masai with the poorer and more industrious and productive natives convinced him of the equity of treating the former in some special manner as regards taxation. Hut tax on agricultural tribes was as much an income tax as a cattle tax on pastoral tribes; the Masai were certainly singular as regards their requirements and as regards the administrative effort being made on their behalf.

Mr. McClellan, 10th April, 1913.

Mr. McClellan agreed that the imposition of a stock tax of one rupee per annum on stock over one or two years old was advisable. Such a tax might realise £43,000, or about the same as the amount paid by tribes in the Kenya Province who paid tax at the rate of Rs. 3 per hut. The tax would, however, be difficult to collect, and it should remain optional with the District Commissioner whether he took a cow or Rs. 100 in cash, or a bullock or Rs. 50 in cash. Donkeys should not be taxed as it was desirable to encourage breeding.

Mr. Hobley, 12th May, 1913.

Mr. Hobley was of opinion that the imposition of a tax upon the individual wealth of each cattle owner was the most equitable form of tax that could be devised and that this advantage would apply equally to the Muran cattle which were more or less communally owned. The difficulties of collection would be considerable during the first year but the difficulty would decrease annually.

Given freedom from cattle disease, the herds of Masai cattle would double in three or four years, as they did in the Laikipia Reserve, where the Masai were, in fact, on two successive occasions allowed extensions of the boundaries of their reserve to accommodate their surplus stock. No such additional land could be granted to them outside the confines of the Southern Reserve and the same situation would, in all probability, arise with the result that overcrowding was bound to occur. The imposition of a cattle tax would necessitate the collection in kind in the majority of cases, but it would be preferable to introduce gradually to the Masai the idea of selling their cattle. If the Masai did not adopt the principle of sale of cattle, Mr. Hobley considered them to be a doomed people: either they must break the boundaries of their reserve in a few years or else their herds would become so vast that the congestion would produce an epidemic which might reduce the tribe to starvation.

Sir Henry Belfield, 20th October, 1913.

On the completion of his tour in the Masai Reserve, in October, 1913, Sir Henry Belfield reported to the Secretary of State that there was ample pasturage for the stock then owned by the tribe. It was inevitable, however, that the space at their disposal would become insufficient if the natural increase of the stock continued unimpeded by any outbreak of disease and if the Masai were not persuaded to reduce the numbers by sale. He considered that it was desirable to discourage by all legitimate methods the pastoral proclivities of the tribe and to lead them gradually to agricultural and industrial enterprise. It would be possible to damp their ambition to increase their herds and to press them to put a portion of their stock on the market, by exacting from them a contribution in respect of their cattle. He, therefore, thought that when the present uncertainty as to their final destination had been removed and they had settled down in the Southern Reserve, an annual tax should be levied on all cattle over and above a certain number per head and exclusive of cattle used for industrial purposes.

648*

In his reply, dated the 3rd of December, 1913, the Secretary of State observed that in his opinion the time had not yet arrived when it was either necessary or desirable to impose a cattle tax on the Masai which might be thought by them to be the object or a consequence of the Masai move.

The Secretary of State, 3rd December, 1913.

In a despatch to the Secretary of State, dated the 9th of March, 1914, the Governor remarked that a review of the present system of native taxation would no doubt be necessary in the near future, but he considered that this was not a matter of urgency and might preferably be held over until the reorganization of native administration had been effected. The Secretary of State agreed that the question might well be deferred.

Sir Henry Belfield, 9th March, 1914.

On the 29th of July, 1914, Sir Henry Belfield wrote that he considered the time had come when a tax should be imposed on the cattle belonging to the pastoral tribes on the ground that the precautions taken by Government to prevent the spread of disease had enabled them to largely increase the number of their herds. He desired that the incidence of taxation should be such as to encourage agricultural industry and discourage pastoral proclivities. He therefore appointed a Committee, consisting of Messrs. Ainsworth (Chairman), McClellan, R. W. Hemsted and Northcote, to consider the subject. Owing, however, to the outbreak of war, the sittings of this Committee were delayed and were in fact never held.

Sir Henry Belfield, 29th July, 1914.

Mr. Ainsworth considered the question in December, 1914, and the first three months of 1915, and submitted a report on the general question of native taxation on the 29th of April, 1915. In that part of his report which dealt with the Masai Reserve, he remarked that the Masai in the Masai Reserve presented, as regards assessment and taxation, a totally different problem from that encountered in considering the case among agricultural tribes in the Protectorate. The Masai were pastoralists, whose mode of life, customs and requirements differed from those of agricultural natives. They required much more land than agriculturists, and had many fewer inhabitants to the square mile.

Mr. Ainsworth, 29th April, 1915.

Statistics of the Masai Reserve estimated the population at 32,000 souls, the number of horned stock at 550,000 head, and of sheep and goats at 2,500,000 head, while the area of the reserve was approximately 9,000,000 acres. The annual taxes paid by the Masai amounted to Rs. 30,000 only. Mr. Ainsworth quoted, in comparison, the case of three agricultural districts, whose total area was 2,168,000 acres, whose population was 660,805 souls, and which paid Rs. 602,751 in hut and poll tax.

[161]
[231]
[651]
[131]

The capitalised value of Masai stock was so large as to make the natives worth about Rs. 937 per man, woman and child, and, supposing that this capital account turned over but 5 per cent. per annum, the annual earnings of the tribe would be worth Rs. 47 per head. The total personal wants were very small, while they paid less than one rupee each in annual taxes. It was therefore evident that the Masai did not contribute their fair share to the Protectorate revenue, and that some readjustment was necessary in their case.

[434]

In regard to the manner in which the Masai should be taxed, Mr. Ainsworth observed that their nomadic habits and mode of building huts rendered the method of collecting revenue under a hut assessment a far more difficult matter than it was in the case of agricultural tribes. He also considered that any system of poll tax on able-bodied males would be equally unsatisfactory. He therefore proposed a scheme which had been put forward by Mr. Hemsted and which he outlined as follows :—

In order to find out the approximate taxable value of the Masai, the tax should be worked out on a percentage, based on the assessed unimproved value of the land. The amount due would be collected in the form of a cattle tax (ignoring sheep and goats). The acreage of the reserve being nine million acres, the unimproved value being assumed to be Rs. 3 per acre, a tax of 1 per cent. on the unimproved value would produce a revenue of Rs. 270,000. This amount would be divided amongst the total number of cattle estimated, and would amount to 54 cents. per head on half a million head of cattle. Mr. Ainsworth considered that there would be considerable difficulty in counting the cattle, and suggested

*648

that assessment should take place every three years, instead of annually. He enquired whether it was to be definitely laid down that the reserve consisted of 9,000,000 acres, and whether Rs. 3 per acre was reasonable as the average unimproved value of the land.

If any unsurmountable objections were foreseen to the introduction of a native cattle tax or property tax, a graduated hut or poll tax might be applied, based on a system of a tax on the unimproved value of land, the tax so due to be spread over the huts or polls, with a proviso for a maximum tax per hut or poll.

Mr. Bowring, 8th May, 1918.

As the whole position of the Masai, whose reserve bordered on German East Africa for a distance of 236 miles, would have to be reconsidered at the end of the war, Mr. Bowring recommended that this tribe be left out of account for the present, but he saw no objection to discussing the form which such additional taxation would eventually take. On general principles, he favoured the idea of a special tax on cattle or other moveable property, but saw no necessity for introducing anything in the form of an unimproved land value tax. The only really satisfactory way of taxing the Masai was to tax their cattle, and he believed that the difficulty of counting their stock would be overcome. The system of a land value tax would mean that, the greater the number of the cattle, the smaller would be the incidence of the tax. He recommended that the principle of a stock tax at so much per head of horned stock and sheep be adopted for the Masai.

Chief Justice Hamilton, 8th May, 1918.

Chief Justice (now Sir Robert) Hamilton represented that the boundaries of the reserve would, in all probability, require rectification and alteration from time to time, and that this would alter the incidence of the tax, and would be a disturbing factor in a matter which should be as simple and as little open to disturbance as possible.

Sir Henry Belfield, 10th May, 1918.

Sir Henry Belfield was convinced that the proper method of dealing with the Masai was by imposing a tax on stock, and did not view with favour the suggestion of a land tax, which would probably be uncertain, and possibly oppressive, in its incidence, and which would not be understood by the natives. A stock tax would be quite within their comprehension, and would not, he thought, be seriously opposed by the Masai if it were made clear that it was collected in return for the benefits which administration had conferred on them, their land, and their stock.

He therefore recommended to the Secretary of State the imposition of such a tax on the Masai for consideration when the condition of the people had been adjusted at the end of the war, on the grounds that they paid little or nothing in return for what was being done for them, and that the time was at hand when the differentiation which had hitherto existed in the treatment meted out to them and to the other tribes should be reduced to comparative uniformity. The tax could be fixed without much difficulty upon the basis of a triennial count of stock.

The Secretary of State, 10th August, 1918.

The Secretary of State concurred in the view that the Masai should be left out of account for the present as regards additional taxation, and was disposed to agree that the imposition of a stock tax would be the best way of dealing with the tribe. The matter could, however, be considered further after the conclusion of the war.

[651]

By Proclamation in the "Official Gazette" of April 5th, 1916, hut and poll tax in the Naivasha Province was increased to Rs. 5, except in the case of certain areas. Inadvertently, the Masai Reserve was not originally excluded, but, though it was admitted that the Masai could easily afford to pay the enhanced rate, it was decided that, until the general question had been considered, tax in the reserve should be collected at the rate of Rs. 3 as formerly. A Proclamation to this effect was signed on the 24th of July, 1916.

*648
231

Mr. Hemsted, 3rd July, 1916.

On the 3rd of July, 1916, Mr. Hemsted submitted a memorandum containing his proposals for the taxation of the Masai. In this memorandum he represented that the Masai Reserve was already stocked to its fullest capacity, and that, without the aid of improvements in the water supply, etc., no further appreciable increase was possible. It followed therefore that enormous numbers of cattle 648* and sheep must perish every dry season from lack of sufficient grazing and water, 231 and that no benefit would be derived from the natural increase.

He argued that the stock breeder was fully as valuable an asset to the Empire as was the agriculturist, and that the former occupation was as profitable and useful and required as much skill and knowledge as the latter. The problem of the world's meat supply was becoming serious, and he considered that, in view of the potential supply of meat in the Masai Reserve and the increasing demand therefor, it would be a matter of regret if the pastoral proclivities of the Masai were checked and if they became a race of agriculturists. In the latter eventuality, their produce would be negligible, and the greater part of the reserve was not particularly suitable for cultivation. He was very strongly of opinion that it should be the aim of the Government to develop the Masai as stock breeders only.

As the reserve would hold no more stock, he considered that the administration would be justified in taking steps to compel the Masai to dispose of their surplus stock. Their wants were few, and they had little use for cash consequently some form of taxation was the only means whereby this object could be attained. A direct tax upon cattle would be just and equitable, and such a tax should be large enough to prevent the sheep and cattle from increasing out of all proportion to the carrying capacity of the country, but not so large as to prohibit such a reasonable increase as the country could carry with the aid of improvements.

The natural increase was at least 15 per cent. per annum, which meant that some 90,000 calves would be born during twelve months. A similar number would succumb, during the same period, owing to the increased struggle for existence. He thought that taxation should be large enough to compel the sale of at least 50,000 cattle per annum. The remainder could probably be accommodated in the reserve, if suitable improvements were carried out. The Masai would only dispose of their male cattle and barren cows, and the value of each beast would be about Rs. 40. They would thus be contributing Rs. 2,000,000 per annum by disposing of stock which would otherwise die of starvation.

Mr. Hemsted estimated that two per cent. on the value of the land in the 648* reserve was Rs. 540,000, and considered that the Masai should be called upon to pay this amount to the State in direct taxation. From the total amount collected there would therefore be a balance of Rs. 1,200,000 annually. The cattle tax he proposed would be collected for a triple purpose :--

(*a*) To secure a fixed revenue for the State based upon a certain percentage of the unimproved value of their land ;

(*b*) To compel the Masai to put their surplus stock on the market instead of allowing it to die of starvation ; and

(*c*) To provide funds for developments and improvements in the reserve.

In order to meet these requirements it would be necessary to fix the cattle rate at not less than Rs. 3 per head.

Mr. Hemsted did not think it possible to take sheep into consideration. The counting of the cattle would be difficult but the inclusion of two million sheep would make the assessment impossible. Nor did he consider it feasible to put the tax only on cattle over and above such a number per head of population as was sufficient for the owner's food supply. It was impossible to estimate the number of cattle required by a Masai for the wants of his family and himself. Milk was the staple diet of the Masai and the yield per cow was so small in the dry season that a thousand head might not be sufficient for the support of one family. Secondly, if, say, 200 head for each elder and Muran were exempt, it would probably be found, at the time of the assessment, that each owner had come to possess just that number. If a cattle tax was to be introduced, it should be on all cattle, irrespective of age or sex, with the exclusion only of sucking calves.

As the amount contributed by the Masai under this system would be greatly in excess of the amount due on land values, Mr. Hemsted proposed that this excess should be used on improvements and developments in the reserve, which might be done in the form of the provision of medical, veterinary and educational facilities, and by the improvement of the water supply.

The Governor and the Chief Secretary discussed the proposals contained in this memorandum and on the 19th of July, 1916, Mr. Hemsted was informed that the matter was receiving the consideration of Government.

Reconsideration.

The question was brought up again on December 8th, 1917, when it was decided by the Acting Governor in Executive Council to ask the Secretary of State if his previous decision could be reconsidered so as to allow the introduction of a stock tax on the Masai from the 1st of April, 1918.

A telegram to this effect was accordingly despatched on the 11th December stating that a portion of the additional revenue so acquired would be devoted to the development of the reserve, while the balance would enable proposals to be put forward for more extended veterinary research both in the field and in the laboratory.

In his reply, dated the 15th of December, the Secretary of State approved the proposal to consider the stock tax on the Masai in connection with the Estimates for the year 1918 on the conditions :—

(1) That the administrative officers should be consulted as to the probable effect of such a tax ;

(2) That the Government was satisfied that the increased taxation would not give rise to unrest among the natives affected and that the utmost care would be taken both to explain the proposed increase fully to the natives and to see that the reasons for it and the objects to which it was generally proposed to devote the money were clearly comprehended ; and

(3) That a full report would be sent before a final decision was given.

The terms of this telegram were discussed in Executive Council on the 20th of December when the Officer-in-Charge, being satisfied that no active opposition to a stock tax need be anticipated, it was decided that the reasons for the imposition of the tax and the methods in which the revenue so accruing would be utilised should be fully explained to the tribe. A tax of two rupees per head of cattle was to be imposed and it was suggested that, from the resultant revenue, a sum of £50,000 should be allotted for additional expenditure in the reserve.

The postponement of the introduction of the Tax.

The Officer-in-Charge was accordingly instructed to prepare estimates for the disposal of this money and generally to arrange for the preliminaries necessary to the collection of the tax. From representations made by him it soon became apparent that the tax could not be collected unless certain essential conditions could be insured. In order to pay such a tax, the Masai would be compelled to place a considerable portion of their surplus stock upon the market, and it appeared difficult to obtain a market for twenty or thirty thousand head of cattle of whom a large number would be of an inferior quality, not commanding a ready sale. Further, owing to the prevalence of pleuro-pneumonia and other diseases in the Reserve, veterinary restrictions would prohibit the removal of cattle from the Reserve for several years to come and no considerable quantity could be disposed of within the Reserve. Mr. Hemsted suggested that this difficulty might be met by the establishment of a canning factory, but as the preliminary arrangements for such an enterprise would take some time, this could not be regarded as an immediate solution of the problem. Secondly, the collection of the tax would necessitate the appointment of several additional administrative officers whose services were not then obtainable, and it was further considered impossible, owing to general shortage of staff, to carry out the long list of improvements to the Reserve which would be provided for by the allocation of £50,000 to this end. The matter was, therefore, again discussed in Executive Council on the 12th of

January, 1918, when it was decided that the introduction of the tax should be postponed and Mr. Bowring recorded his opinion that it would not be convenient again to consider the matter until after the war, or, at least, until it became possible considerably to increase the number of administrative officers in the Masai Reserve.

648*

SECTION 9.—TRADE.

The Growth of the Cattle Trade—Trade in Imported Goods—Somali Cattle Trade in the Southern Masai Reserve—Report by Mr. Bowring, Mr. McClellan and Lord Delamere, December, 1912—Restrictions on the entry of Cattle into the Masai Reserve—Itinerant Native Traders in the Masai Reserve—Temporary Occupation Licences—Mr. Hemsted's views: Establishment of Trading Centres: April, 1914—Mr. Stordy's views—Establishment of Trading Centres: July, 1914—Cost of erection of dips—Mr. Hemsted's proposals approved—Military requirements—The closing of the Masai Reserve to trade—Military restrictions removed—"Gazette" Notice re trading centres in the Masai Reserve—Plot holders permitted to sell cattle for cash in the Masai Reserve—Itinerant trading—Mr. Hemsted's views—Mr. Ainsworth's suggestions—Mr. Hemsted's comments—Further trade centres gazetted—No modifications made—Mr. Hemsted's suggestions for gazetting townships—Further trading centres gazetted.

COD

The growth of the cattle trade. 648* 439

As might be expected in the case of a pastoral and conservative tribe, such as the Masai, the years following the establishment of an administration sufficiently powerful to prevent recourse being had to raids as a successful means of augmenting their flocks and herds were employed in cattle trading on a large scale in both the Northern and Southern Reserves allotted to them. Cattle trade in the Southern Reserve was mainly in the hands of individual Somalis in small numbers, but the Northern Reserve formed one of the main markets in the Protectorate for all classes of Somalis who, bringing Somali and Boran cattle from the north, visited that territory on their way south and generally succeeded in advantageously disposing of all they took with them.

Trade in imported goods.

European and Indian traders do not appear to have made any efforts to establish a trade on Laikipia, but a number of shops were opened by such traders in the Southern Reserve, on the Uaso Nyiro and at Ngong, during 1909 and the following years, and by the end of 1911 a flourishing but somewhat loosely controlled trade had sprung up, the Masai showing an increasing tendency to purchase imported articles and farinaceous foodstuffs.

In the extended Southern Masai Reserve a check occurred in the increase of trade during the course of the Masai move in 1912, and it was decided that no more permits to erect shops in that area should be issued until the move had been completed.

Somali cattle trade in the Southern Masai Reserve.

The advisability of allowing Somalis to carry on an unrestricted cattle trade in the Masai Reserves first engaged the attention of the Government early in the year 1912, when it was pointed out by the Provincial Commissioner, Naivasha, that by the importation of new stock, the already well-stocked grazing grounds were tending to become inadequate for the needs of the tribe, and also that by the provision of facilities for the exchange of sheep for breeding cattle, the encouragement that was being given to the Masai to sell their surplus stock was largely discounted. It was reported that from the Kitui and Machakos districts alone some 3,000 breeding cows had been exported to the Southern Reserve in the last quarter of 1911. As against these figures Mr. Hollis mentioned that, whereas one head of cattle consumed as much grazing as seven sheep, the Masai were willing to exchange thirty sheep for one heifer and that, in consequence, there was a considerable saving in grazing ground on such an exchange. This trade also was largely instrumental in ensuring a regular supply of mutton in the Protectorate and it was therefore decided in March, 1912, that no restrictions should be placed on cattle trading in the Southern Masai Reserve. Three months later this decision was temporarily modified by forbidding the issue of permits to trade in livestock in the Masai Reserves near the routes by which the Masai were travelling, while the move was in progress, but no restrictions were placed on the trade in the Ngong district. On the 1st of September, 1912, the Northern Masai Reserve was closed to cattle trading on account of outbreaks of rinderpest and pleuro-pneumonia and it was decided that this trade should not be reopened until after the Masai had settled down in the Southern Reserve.

In November, 1912, Sir Henry Belfield raised the question for further consideration, it having been represented to him that the unrestricted touring of native reserves by itinerant Somali cattle dealers and the bartering by them of female stock for oxen was likely to be detrimental to the future of the tribes, more particularly the Masai, as tending to encourage their already too prevalent inclinations to increase the numbers of their herds and thereby placing a serious obstacle in the way of efforts to induce them to engage in trade and agriculture. It was his impression that it would be good policy to prohibit these traders from entering the reserve and to compel them to effect sales of stock, as opposed to barter, only at recognised trading centres. It would be impolitic to prevent the members of a tribe from purchasing in such markets, but they would not be encouraged to do so and there would be less inclination on their part to buy than was the case when the cattle were brought to their doors.

Report by Mr. Bowring, Mr. [illegible], and Lord Delamere, December, 1912.

The Chief Secretary discussed the matter with the Provincial Commissioner, Naivasha, and later with Lord Delamere, and a joint report was submitted on the 23rd of December, 1912. The argument put forward was that the procedure of allowing Somalis and other traders to enter the reserve with cattle for trading purposes would hasten the day when the reserve would no longer be able to accommodate the cattle, and that this procedure kept up the price of cattle to such a figure that it was unremunerative for European farmers to purchase them. Even if no more cattle were allowed to enter the reserve, it would not be long before it became over-crowded, but it was desirable for political reasons to postpone that day as long as possible. In their report they recommended that the Masai should be encouraged to purchase cattle and sheep for cash, but added that there seemed to be no objection to livestock being obtained from the tribe in exchange for trade goods. They were opposed to livestock being allowed to enter the reserve for trade purposes and recommended prohibition of such importation. They saw no reason why the Masai residing within the reserve should be allowed to leave the reserve for the purpose of acquiring more livestock and they considered that any Masai who left his reserve to work and who expended his earnings in purchasing cattle or sheep should be allowed to take them back to the reserve with him. The desire to possess livestock being the only incentive for the members of this tribe to work for wages, they feared that unless the workers were allowed to spend their wages in the purchase of livestock, they would not go out of the reserves, with the result that there would be a dearth of reliable herds. In addition, they suggested that the Masai could well afford to pay a tax on their livestock and considered that such tax should be collected in cash, thus necessitating the sale of stock in order to obtain rupees. The Masai Reserve would thus become a source of supply for the settled areas of the Protectorate.

In short, they recommended that cattle and sheep should be allowed to leave the reserve freely (subject to any veterinary regulations) but that none should be allowed to enter the reserve except on certificate from an European employer to the effect that the individual importing them had earned the wages with which he purchased them.

Restrictions on the entry of cattle into the Masai Reserve.

Sir Henry Belfield expressed himself generally as in agreement with these views, but decided to postpone consideration of the proposals for the imposition of a cattle tax until the Masai had settled down. After consideration in Executive Council, he directed that passes to leave the reserve should only be issued to those whose intention it was to look for work, and that the certificate recommended as a condition under which cattle and sheep could be taken into the reserve should not be insisted on. Rules were accordingly issued under the Outlying Districts Ordinance, 1902, to the effect that no licence would be granted to any persons to enter the Masai Reserve, except subject to the condition that the licensee would not take or allow to be taken into the reserve any cattle or sheep and that such condition should be endorsed upon every licence granted in respect of the Masai reserve.

This notice was subsequently cancelled (*vide* p. 95).

In May, 1912, it was decided to enforce the stipulation that no Masai be permitted to take stock into the reserve unless that stock had been purchased with wages earned and that no permit be issued in respect of such stock unless the stock were the property of the applicant.

Itinerant Native traders in the Masai Reserve.

In October, 1912, certain European plot-holders in the Masai Reserve complained of the itinerant trade carried on by the Kikuyu with the Masai. Four isolated shops, three European* and one Indian, existed in the South Masai Reserve, but these catered only to a limited extent and in certain limited areas for the wants of the Masai, and there was therefore scope for the itinerant native trader who would supply the goods required by the Masai at a less exorbitant price in exchange for sheep and skins. As it was part of the general policy to encourage the demand for trade goods on the part of the Masai, the Provincial Commissioner recommended that itinerant trading of cash or trade goods against sheep or cattle be permitted without restriction but that no cattle be allowed to enter the reserve for trade purposes. After a trial extending over a period of five months, he found himself unable to recommend the continuance of the system, which was creating a lazy type of Kikuyu who would buy sheep in large numbers in exchange for tobacco. In September, 1913, Mr. Hemsted represented that such trade supplied a much-felt want by enabling the Kikuyu to purchase sheep from the Masai and tending to make the former more industrious. Further, under the terms of the agreement of 1911 between the Masai and the Government, the latter had undertaken not to permit any person other than a member of the tribe to occupy land within the reserve, except with the consent of the Masai and as the "Masai case" was then before the Courts, Mr. Hemsted found it impossible to open trade centres as Legalishu, contending that this agreement was invalid, refused to sign any document in respect of the leasing of areas in the reserve, fearing that such a step might be construed as an acknowledgment of the existence of the treaty and might jeopardise his claim to Laikipia.

Under these circumstances, therefore, the Governor saw no reason to suppose that this trading was likely to be productive of anything but benefit to both parties. At the same time, he asked the Officer-in-Charge what was the extent of the legitimate requirements of the Masai and whether it would not be advisable to limit the number of trading licences in proportion to those requirements. To this Mr. Hemsted replied that there was no limit to the amount of the flour, tobacco and trade goods which the Masai could absorb, and as the established merchants at the time were incapable of coping with the demand, he proposed to place no restrictions on the number of natives entering the reserve for the purpose of such trade. These proposals were approved in October, 1913.

Temporary occupation licences.

In that month, owing to the refusal of certain Masai to attach their signature to agreements in respect of trading plots, the temporary occupation licences of two of the plot-holders had to be cancelled at three months' notice. The Masai were somewhat nervous that the conditions of the treaty would not be strictly adhered to and feared that they might be deprived of certain grazing lands. The action of one of the plot-holders in utilising a considerable area of land round his store as grazing ground for his own herds did not tend to lessen their anxiety in this connection.

With the Masai adopting this attitude, the Governor thought that it would be unwise to recognise any agreement with the chiefs until the litigation in respect of Laikipia had been concluded. While, therefore, he considered that the business carried on by these traders was advantageous to the Masai and should not be disturbed without strong reason, he was of the opinion that no document of any description should be given them in respect of their temporary occupation, but that they should be permitted to occupy such small areas as might be necessary for their trade, on the understanding that they had no rights in those areas and were liable to removal at any time.

---

* Messrs. Judd, Aggett, and Van de Weyer on temporary occupation licences.

*648
439

In May, 1914, Mr. Hemsted represented that the practice of allowing traders to squat at various places in the Reserve or to travel at will therein was far from satisfactory. It rendered the enforcement of veterinary regulations difficult and was deprecated by the better class traders themselves as rendering the erection of permanent stores and dwelling houses an unprofitable proceeding. The Masai, he said, could never be developed on civilised lines if a measure adopted for their own good fell through owing to their inability to understand the nature of an agreement or because of their intense conservatism. He therefore asked for permission to gazette certain trading centres without having a formal agreement in writing, except as regards the Ngong District. His proposals were, however, regarded as premature pending the conclusion of the litigation.

Mr. Hemsted's views—Establishment of trading stations—April, 1914.

On the 10th of April, 1914, Mr. Hemsted advocated the adoption of a far greater measure of control over stock trading in the reserve. The arrangement of allowing itinerant traders rendered difficult the enforcement of veterinary regulations and several cases had recently occurred in the neighbourhood of Naivasha where the farmers' flocks had been infected with scab caught from sheep passing from the Masai Reserve. It was impossible thoroughly to inspect the tens of thousands of sheep that passed out. The Chief Veterinary Officer had advocated the erection of dips at the main trade exits, where all stock destined for other parts of the Protectorate might undergo a period of dipping, but Mr. Hemsted considered that the consequent delay, the necessity for providing superintending veterinary officers, difficulties in obtaining food, the erection of accommodation and the hindrance to trade caused by limiting the number of exits would make the system so inconvenient as to stifle business.

In place of this system he suggested the entire prohibition of itinerant trading, both white and black, the establishment of trading stations at various parts of the reserve, the erection of a dip at each trading station and the compulsory dipping of all animals intended for removal outside the reserve. Owners of plots were to have the monopoly of exporting stock. The advantages of this system were that trade would be restricted to well-known and probably substantial merchants who would be unwilling to run the risk of evading the regulations. They would be able to carry out the necessary dipping with a minimum of inconvenience in the vicinity of their own stores and the sheep would be in a better condition for the market. Resident storekeepers would be able to remove their stock by any route open to them without risk of carrying infection, and the dips would also be available for the Masai if they cared to use them or if dipping were made compulsory. The sheep trade with the Masai was, he said, capable of great expansion.

Mr. Stordy's views, June, 1914.

The Chief Veterinary Officer discussed the matter with certain administrative officers at Naivasha and his views were embodied in a letter dated the 11th of June, 1914. The regulation published in February, 1912, forbidding trade in livestock in the Masai Reserve and restricting the entry of cattle was open to abuse and was, in itself, a dead letter, as it was not possible to prevent such trading and the surreptitious movement of stock. The regulations had been of an administrative nature, as no veterinary objections existed to the trade and there were considerable differences of opinion regarding the best policy to pursue in the matter. Apart from the question of the development of the Masai, the interests of European cattle owners and sheepmasters were involved. The former would urge that if trading of cattle in the Masai Reserve were allowed it was impossible for them to obtain stock, as cattle in the open market would rise to a prohibitive figure, it being a more remunerative business to exchange cattle for sheep and goats with the Masai. On the other hand, the sheepmaster had need of native ewes, of which the Masai possessed some two millions and the supply of which was cut off if the Masai Reserve were closed to the entry of cattle, as it was only by such barter of stock that the Masai could be induced to part with their sheep in any numbers. Further, such sheep had proved to possess valuable qualities as resisters of both external and internal parasites and to be a cheap and accessible foundation for sheep flocks of both woolled and mutton types. Mr. Stordy pointed out that cattle were required by the great majority of farmers, whereas the settled areas suitable for sheep were practically confined to the Rift Valley where the land had been subjected to many years of close grazing by Masai cattle. Nevertheless, he recommended the legalization of this trade as being preferable to the system of smuggling then obtaining and proposed that this should be effected by gazetting ports through which livestock could be taken from and into the reserve. Weikei, Ngong, Kiserian and Seukutiek were suggested as suitable places for the establishment of trading centres.

648*
439

The question of the advisability of opening up the Masai Reserve for trading purposes was referred by Government to the various Farmers' Associations in June, 1914, but, owing no doubt to the dislocation of business caused by the war, no replies were received.

Establishment of trading centres, July, 1914.

648*
439
366

In July, 1914, Mr. Hemsted reported that he was obtaining the signatures of the Masai representatives to the 1911 Treaty to the agreements which were a necessary prelude to the opening of trading centres in the reserve. He found the Masai generally to be quite willing to set apart the requisite land for the purpose and proposed that each trading centre should embrace 100 acres of two-acre plots, with the stipulation that the Masai were not to be deprived of any grazing ground except such as was included in the actual plots. The Masai had not asked for any compensation in respect of the land to be granted for these trading centres, but Mr. Hemsted suggested that it would be equitable to apply the rent charged for the leasing of the plot for the benefit of the Masai themselves. He proposed a rental of twelve rupees a month per plot which would, he thought, be sufficiently high to discourage the petty indigent Swahili without deterring the better class trader. He proposed to restrict trade to the resident store-keepers, thus giving owners of plots the monopoly, and to forbid itinerant trading: and, in view of the recommendations of the Chief Veterinary Officer, he suggested the erection of dips at these trading centres which were to be the main points of exit from the reserve in order that all animals intended for removal therefrom might undergo a course of dipping. The requirements of the Kikuyu and Lumbwa peoples could be met by the establishment of markets at various points outside the Reserve, which would be preferable to allowing the continuance of the system of itinerant trading by these natives.

In a supplementary letter, Mr. Hemsted named twenty-one localities at which he suggested the establishment of trading centres. These were:—Narok, Ngong, Mara River (Engirende), L'aitokitok, Kanamu (near Kiu), Keilong, Ndulele (on the Narok-Kijabe cart road), Uaso Nyiro (near Aggett's store), Narosura River (near Van de Weyer's store), Endasegera (in the Loita Hills), Sianna, Ol Alunga (fifteen miles above Aggett's), Lemek, Mara Bridge, Ol Joro le Ngotuny (in Ol-Orokuti country), Gelegele (on the Kisii road), Bardamat (twenty miles south-east of Engirende), Mau (near Likia on the Nakuru track), Kandis (on the Mbagathi River), Weikei River (on the Narok-Kijabe road), Seukutiek River on the Mau (on the Naivasha track). The exits from the reserve would be at Ngong, Kandis, Weikei and Seukutiek and the erection of dips was recommended at these four exits. Later in the year he suggested the addition to this list of Ol Joroilae and Metigynja trading centres, for which the exits would be Kandis, Ngong or Tsavo.

Cost of erection of dips.

The Chief Veterinary Officer had suggested that the Masai might be asked to defray the cost of erection of these dips, but the Officer-in-Charge gave his opinion that, as the dips were to be constructed primarily in the interests of veterinary requirements outside the reserve in order to prevent the spread of disease, it would be inequitable to request the Masai to pay for their erection even though the natives might make use of them.

Mr. Hemsted's proposals approved.

The Governor remarked that the selected sites and exits appeared to be well chosen and in September, 1914, agreed to all Mr. Hemsted's proposals, including his recommendations about the cost of the dips.

Military requirements.

At the commencement of the war, the Intelligence Department expressed the desire that all Indian, Somali, and native traders be removed from the reserve, but it was subsequently arranged that they should be allowed to carry on their business at the trade centres and as it became necessary to exploit the Masai

*6A8
A39
366

Reserve to ensure supplies of beef and mutton for the troops, arrangements were made in September, 1914, for trustworthy Somalis to exchange, on permit, cows and heifers for sheep and bullocks in the reserve, subject to restrictions limiting the number of cows imported to thirty-five head per journey and regulations necessitating the sale to Government of the stock so obtained at Ngong station. The price for sale to the Military Authorities was fixed at Rs. 4–5 per sheep and Rs. 20–30 per bullock for a beast of about 300 lbs. killing weight.

The Closing of the Masai Reserve to trade.

In August, 1915, instructions emanated from the Secretariat prohibiting until further orders the issue of permits to enter the Masai Reserve, while all Somalis then in the reserve were to be removed before the end of September. Such a step was necessitated by the military situation and the food requirements of the troops were met by authority to commandeer stock from the Masai for cash.

In October, 1915, it became necessary for the General Staff to order the closing down of all trading centres situated within twenty miles of the Anglo-German border, while at the same time all traders were prohibited from entering that area. In January, 1916, further restrictions were enforced and traders were excluded from the district east of the Mara River which had not previously been closed. This order was subsequently modified to permit trading in established centres north of the Kijabe-Mara cart road, but with a total prohibition on itinerant trading.

Military restrictions removed.

The trading centres which were thus closed to Indians, Somalis and Swahilis comprised Mara Bridge, Siana, Narosura, Enelaengera, Gelegele, Mogor, Bardamat and Ol-Orokuti, all of which were within forty miles of the boundary, but in response to Mr. Hemsted's representations, the Military Authorities permitted the opening of these stations in July, 1916, on the understanding that no undesirable person should obtain a plot and that the prohibition on itinerant trading should remain in force.

"Gazette" notice re trading centres in the Masai Reserve.

On the 8th of December, 1915, a schedule of trading centres was published in the "Official Gazette." The Notice read as follows:—

"The Government of the East Africa Protectorate with the consent of Segi, Engaroya, Saburi, Marmori, Langiri, Agali, Ole Yeli, Ole Naigisa, Ole Gasheyun, Ole Matipe, Ole Nakola, Ole Kotikosh, Ole Batiet, Ole Turere, Ole Masikondi, Ole Gelishu, Ole Malit, Ole Tanyai, on behalf of the Paramount Chief and the representatives of the Masai tribe is prepared to grant occupation rights within the outlying district known as the Masai Reserve in centres the names situation and areas whereof are specified in the Schedule annexed hereto on the terms and conditions following:—

"1. Plots of 2 acres approximately.

"2. Rental per plot per annum Rs. 12.

"3. Separate plots for Europeans, Asiatics and Natives.

"4. Plots will be let under annual occupation licences.

"H. C. BELFIELD,

"Governor.

"NAIROBI,

"Dated this 8th day of December, 1915."

SCHEDULE.

NOTE.—The approximate extent of each of the Trade Centres is described as "160 acres within a circle with a beacon as centre."

648*
439
131
103
366

	NAME OF TRADE CENTRE.	SITUATION.
1.	Narok Government Station	Narok River, 70 miles from Kijabe.
2.	Engirende (Mara) Govt. Station	Mara River, where it bends West.
3.	Ngong Government Station	Ngong Hills, 14 miles West of Nairobi.
4.	Guaso N'giro	N'giro River, 40 miles South Kijabe.
5.	Mara Bridge	Mara River, 7 miles below Engirende.
6.	Mau	Near Sanduruk River.
7.	Mau	Mau Narok, near Likia.
8.	Narosurra	Narosurra River, a tributary of the Guaso N'giro.
9.	Ol Alang'a	Upper Guaso N'giro, Western Bank.
10.	[illegible]	Loita Hills.
11.	Lemek	Lemek Valley.
12.	Ol Orogwai	Trans-Mara region at Ol Joro, [illegible].
13.	Ndabibi	At Francis Dam.
14.	Wolkei	On Wolkei River.
15.	[illegible]	Loita Hills.
16.	[illegible]	[illegible] Hill, on Kisii Border.
17.	[illegible]	Loita Plains.
18.	Mogor	Mogor River, Trans-Mara region.
19.	Angata Pusi	Lower Mara, East Bank.
20.	Angata Nanyuki	Lower Siyabei River.
21.	Uaso Kedong	Kedong Valley, below farms.
22.	[illegible]	Athi River.
23.	Ol [illegible]	A stream at the South end of Mt. [illegible], [illegible] Country.
24.	[illegible]	[illegible] River, in the Ol [illegible] Country.

In view of the fact that cattle were being commandeered from the Masai and bought for cash, the question of the advisability of permitting the Masai to purchase stock with cash so obtained was brought forward by Mr. Hemsted in February, 1916. He represented that new blood would be beneficial and that the small numbers of cattle so purchased would not materially affect the situation and therefore he recommended that established traders be permitted to bring cattle to their stores for sale to the Masai for cash. The Governor approved this measure but considered that it would be a good thing if it could be arranged that the opportunities given to the Masai for purchase should be limited to higher grade cattle to the exclusion of native stock. The Rule under the Outlying Districts Ordinance, dated the 4th of February, 1913 (*vide* p. 91), was therefore cancelled by Rule in the "Official Gazette" of the 1st of March, 1916.

The Indians permitted to sell cattle for cash to the Masai Reserve.

648*
439
372
366

In October, 1916, Mr. Hemsted submitted a comprehensive memorandum on the policy which should be pursued in regard to itinerant trade in the Masai Reserve. He deprecated any policy of throwing open the reserve to unrestricted itinerant trading. A large business had been built up by the better class of merchant at the trading centres, by which the requirements of the Masai had been greatly augmented and had to a very considerable extent been met. Itinerant trading would force these men to adopt similar methods and would lead to the discontinuance of trade centres. The Masai would be content if articles were brought to their doors and would never visit the centres, thus losing touch with outside influences and with the benefits accruing from competition between merchants. The question also affected the labour market, as thousands of Kikuyu would prefer making a livelihood by barter with the Masai to working for wages. The system of trading centres had proved both beneficial and acceptable to the Masai who appreciated the cheaper rate at which they could obtain goods, while they had found from experience that the system of itinerant trading led to many cases of theft or alleged theft.

Itinerant trading. Mr. Hemsted's views.

The result of the establishment of trading centres and of the exclusion of the itinerant trader had been the establishment of shops by more than one hundred and twenty merchants in the Narok and Mara districts alone and the Masai had asked for eight more centres in these districts. Trade had been almost at a standstill in the Ngong districts, where there were only three trade centres, but the opening of twelve more had recently been asked for and Mr. Hemsted anticipated that there would shortly be from 250-300 plot-holders in the reserve if the present system was adhered to. Masai funds would therefore benefit to the extent of two or three thousand pounds a year from rent of plots.

Mr. Ainsworth's suggestions.

Mr. Ainsworth, to whom the memorandum was referred, considered that a system of monopoly would not achieve progress and that the confinement of trade to plot-holders was undoubtedly such a system. The conservative ideas of the Masai would, he thought, be more rapidly changed by encouraging the greater freedom of trade. Plot-holders would benefit by any increase in the cattle trade on a cash basis, particularly if the itinerant cattle trader was confined to making purchases for cash. Mr. Ainsworth accordingly suggested, for adoption as Government policy, the commencement as soon as possible of a property tax on the Masai, the prohibition of barter of stock except as between Masai and Masai, the encouragement of the erection of permanent houses by the chiefs and principal elders, restrictions on the importation of cattle into the reserve, the establishment of stock markets at trade centres at which cash sales should be enforced and the confining of itinerant traders to the various markets. Itinerant traders should only be permitted to enter the reserve on passes from District Commissioners and natives of other tribes should only be allowed in the Masai Reserve for limited periods unless properly employed by non-natives. Finally, he recommended that a schedule be drawn up of improvements necessary or desirable in the interests of the Masai and that the Masai be invited to associate themselves with such improvements and make an annual contribution towards their being undertaken.

Mr. Hemsted's comments.

Mr. Hemsted, in commenting on Mr. Ainsworth's suggestions, remarked that it appeared improbable that the Masai would ever develop into porters or agricultural labourers and that the only feasible policy appeared to be to develop them as stock breeders, in which capacity they would be a far greater asset to the country. Their ideas were already changing. About 20,000 bullocks and 150,000 sheep had been provided for the military authorities and forty-four trading centres had been set apart, wherein some two hundred plots had been leased on temporary occupation licences. Trade in the Masai Reserve was greater in proportion to population than in any other part of the Protectorate. He recommended that the introduction of cattle into the reserve should be unrestricted. The natural increase of the Masai herds approximated 90,000 per annum and the number introduced from outside would be negligible in comparison. Moreover, new blood was beneficial and the Masai stock was deteriorating owing to in-breeding. The necessity for supervision would render difficult and expensive any system whereby itinerant traders, as opposed to plot-holders, were permitted to sell in open market even at trade centres, and he hardly thought the policy of compelling traders to sell for cash to be practicable.

Further trade centres gazetted.

Two notices published in the "Official Gazette" of November 22nd, 1916, indicated the opening of twenty more trade centres in the Masai Reserve. The Notices read as follows:—

"The Government of the East Africa Protectorate with the consent of Segi, Engaroya and Ole Galishu, on behalf of the Paramount Chief and the representatives of the Masai tribe is prepared to grant occupation rights within the outlying district known as the Masai Reserve in centres the names, situation and areas whereof are specified in the Schedule annexed hereto on the terms and conditions following:

"1. Plots of two acres approximately.

"2. Rental per plot per mensem, Rs. 12.

"3. Separate plots for Europeans, Asiatics and Natives.

"4. Plots will be let under annual occupation licences.

"O. C. BOWRING,
"*Governor's Deputy.*

"NAIROBI,
"Dated this 18th day of November, 1916."

648*
439
103
366

SCHEDULE.

	Name of Trade Centre.	Situation.
1.	Olorian	Approximate 15 miles West of Ngong on En Donyo Narok.
2.	Lodariak	Approximate 20 miles from Ngong, immediately below and West of En Donyo Narok.
3.	Selengai	Approximate 17 miles South of mile 280, Uganda Railway, on the Sand River.
4.	Engorugaish	Approximate 11 miles East of Kajiado-Longido Road where it passes En Donyo Erok.
5.	Turoka	South of mile 55, Magadi Railway.
6.	Besil	A river approximate 20 miles from Kajiado, on the Kajiado-Longido Road.
7.	Simba	Anguata Ngatiko peak.
8.	Ngorigaishi	Approximate 10 miles South of Magadi Railway and 6 East of Besil-Longido Road.
9.	Ol Lenarua	A river about 5 miles South of mile 10 of the Magadi Railway, and 3 hours from Kiu.
10.	Mbajar Ol Kukuyu	About 6 miles from Magadi Junction.
11.	Naramoro	A river flowing N.E. from Kibo peak in Kilimanjaro into the Laitokitok country.

Note.—The approximate extent of the above trading centres is described as "160 acres within a circle with a beacon as centre."

"The Government of the East Africa Protectorate with the consent of Segi, Engaroya, Saburi, Marmori, Langiri, Agali, Ole Yeli, Ole Naigisa, Ole Gesheyan, Ole Matipe, Ole Nakola, Ole Kotikosh, Ole Batiet, Ole Turere, Ole Masikondi, Ole Gelishu, Ole Malit, Ole Tanyai, on behalf of the Paramount Chief and the representatives of the Masai tribe is prepared to grant occupation rights within the outlying district known as the Masai Reserve in centres the names, situations and areas whereof are specified in the Schedule annexed hereto on the terms and conditions following:—

"1. Plots of two acres approximately.

"2. Rental per plot, per mensem, Rs. 12.

"3. Separate plots for Europeans, Asiatics and Natives.

"4. Plots will be let under annual occupation licences.

"C. C. BOWRING,
"*Governor's Deputy.*

"Nairobi,
"Dated this 18th day of November, 1916."

SCHEDULE.

	Name of Trade Centre.	Situation.
1.	Lebusie	Southern slopes of Il Melili.
2.	Rotiyan	About 10 miles North of Narok Station on Siyabei, River.
3.	Ol Ombori	Southern slopes of Mau, about 24 miles North of Narok Station.
4.	Mosiro	Left Bank of Guaso Ngiro, about 35 miles South of Narok Station.
5.	Endong'asir	North-East Loita-Hills.
6.	Osubugo Oirobi	East Loita Hills.
7.	Morijo	North Loita Hills, on the Engovangilani Stream.
8.	Nyai Garra	Central Loita Hills.
9.	Ol Motiyo lo Kamusien	N.W. of Mt. Suswa (Ol Doinyo O Nyukye) about 3 miles South of Kijabe-Mara waggon road.

Note.—The approximate extent of the above trade centres is described as "160 acres within a circle with a beacon as centre."

*648
439
366

No modification made. February, 1917.

The question of the advisability of once more allowing free entry of cattle into the reserve was discussed in Executive Council, on the 20th of February, 1917, when it was decided that no interference with, or modification of, the existing arrangements was desirable.

Mr. Hemsted's suggestions for gazetting townships.

In October, 1917, Mr. Hemsted made proposals with a view to the regulation of trade in the reserve, and to the granting of facilities to persons, other than the licensed plot-holders. He suggested that all trade centres be declared townships, with markets declared therein and rules applied, and he proposed that no trading should be permitted except at the gazetted trade centres. He contended that the bringing of the Masai into touch with outside influences, the benefits of competition, the encouragement induced to place trade on a cash basis, and the assistance which would thereby be given to the native labour supply, were advantages which might be claimed for this system, while it would also be more practicable to enforce the veterinary regulations. The Masai, as well as all traders, except some Somalis, were in favour of confining trade to the trade centres. No fees would be charged to persons buying in the centres for cash only, but a schedule of fees for licences and of market fees was suggested.

The question was considered in Executive Council, of the 12th of January, 1918, when the consensus of opinion was that matters should remain as they were. The Officer-in-Charge, who was present during the discussion, did not wish to press his recommendations.

Further trading centres gazetted.

Five additional trading centres were opened by notice in the "Official Gazette," of January 30th, 1918. The notice read as follows:—

"The Government of the East Africa Protectorate, with the consent of the Paramount Chief, and the representatives of the Masai tribe, is prepared to grant occupation rights within the outlying district known as the Masai Reserve, in centres, the names, situations and areas whereof are specified in the Schedule annexed hereto, on the terms and conditions following:—

"(The conditions are the same as those previously specified.)

"W. J. MONSON,
"*Governor's Deputy.*

"NAIROBI,
"Dated this 25th day of January, 1918."

*648
439
103
366

SCHEDULE.

NAME OF TRADE CENTRE.	SITUATION.
1. Kajiado	Within one mile North of Kajiado Railway Station, on the Magadi Railway.
2. Nesuki	Within one mile North of Nesuki Station, on the Magadi Railway.
3. Namanga	On Namanga water course on Kajiado-Longido road.
4. Meto	On Meto water course in the Oolosho le Meto.
5. Nguruman	At the North-West foot of Ol Doinyo Shombole, on the East Bank of the Guaso Njiro River, shortly before it enters Lake Natron.

NOTE.—The approximate extent of each of the above trading centres is "160 acres within a circle with a beacon as centre."

4: Sandford
102
103
131
133
366
439

FL12 Masai FL12

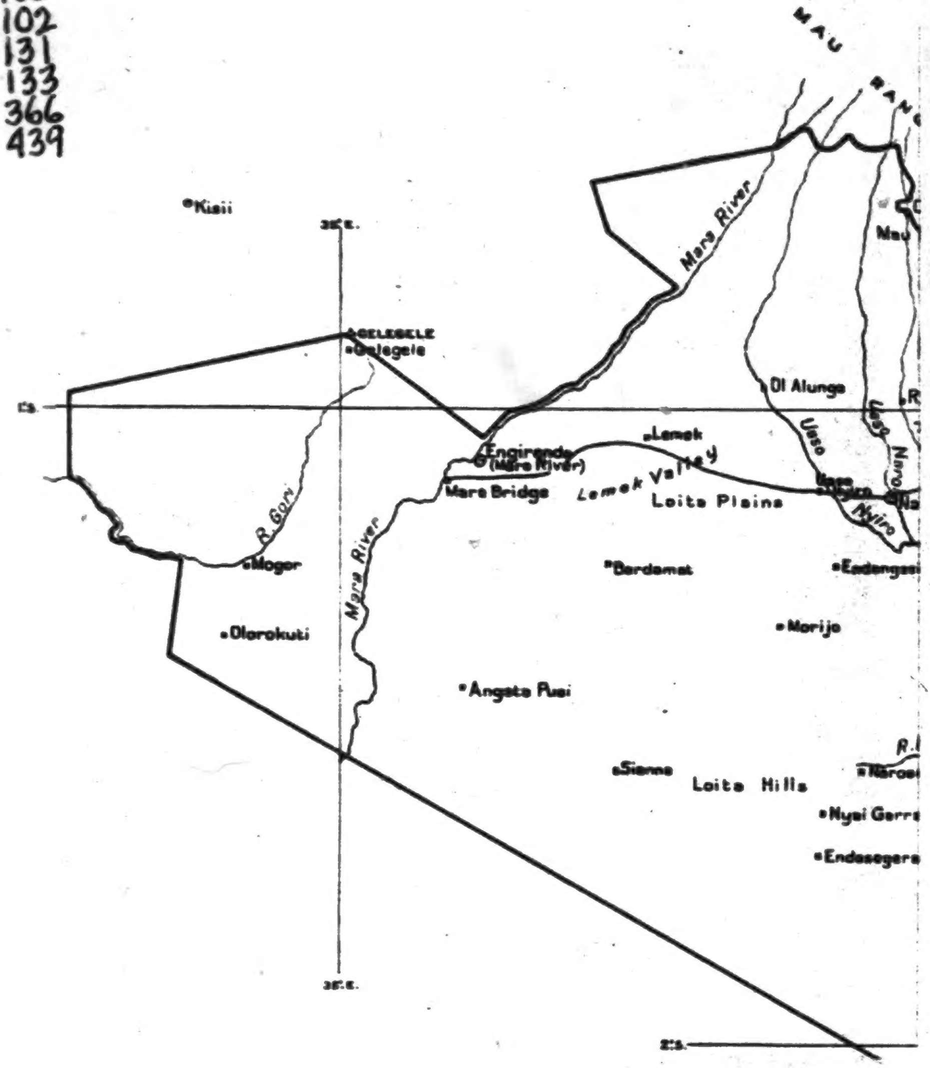
P.98-A	P.98-B	P.98-C
	P.98-D	P.98-E

[Chart of positions of map facing p. 98]

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 FL12 Masai FL12

[P.98-A]

103
102
131
133
366
439

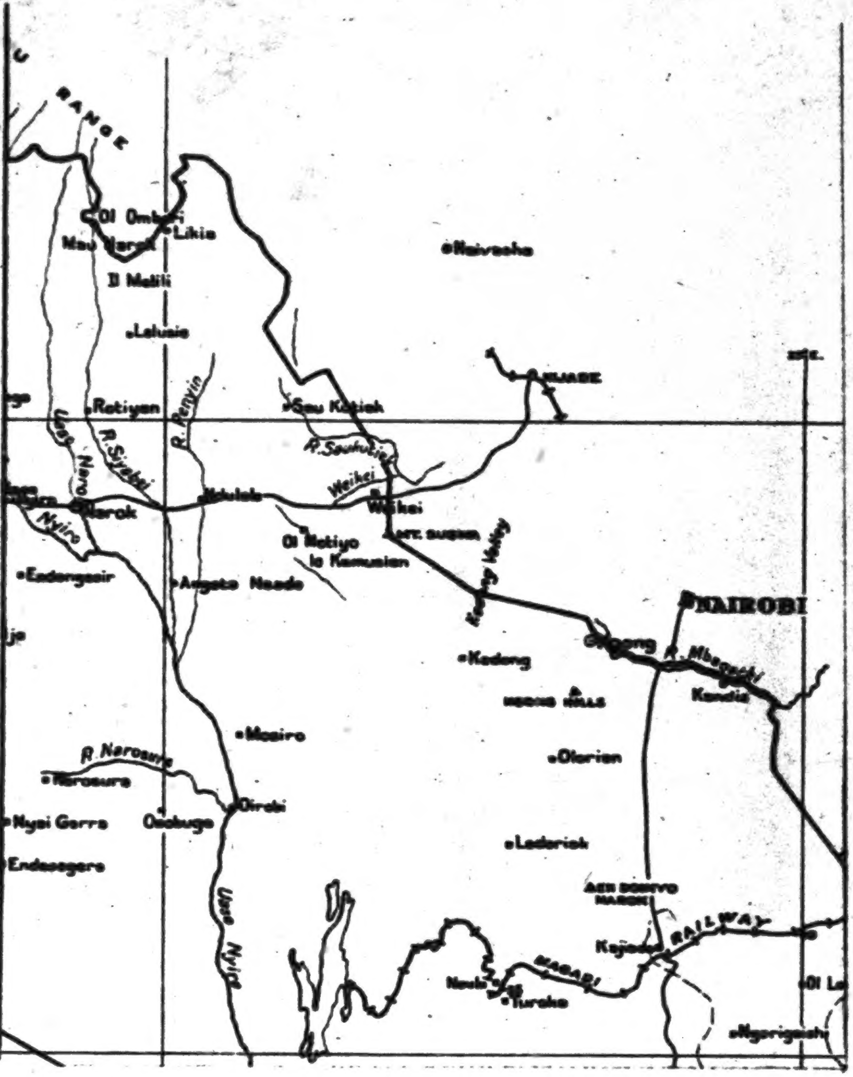


MAU
RANG
Mara River
Kisii
35°E.
GELEGELE
Gelegele
Mau
Ol Alunga
1°S.
Lemek
Engirende
(Mara River)
Mara Bridge
Lemek Valley
Loita Plains
Usso
Usso Nyiro
Nyiro
R. Gori
Mogor
Mara River
Bardamat
Endengasi
Morijo
Olorokuti
Angata Rusi
Sienna
Loita Hills
Naroo
Nyai Gerra
Endasegera
35°E.
2°S.

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 FL12 Masai FL12

[P.98-B]

102
103
131
133
366
439


RANGE
Ol Ombari
Likia
Mau Narok
Il Melili
Naivasha
Lelusia
KIJABE
Rotiyen
Sau Kotiek
Uaso Nero
R. Siyabei
R. Penyin
R. Sauhutiek
Weikei
Narok
Nyiro
Nduleie
Weikei
MT. SUSWA
Ol Motiyo
le Kamusian
Kedong Valley
Endongasir
Angata Naado
NAIROBI
Ongong
R. Mbagathi
Kedong
NGONG HILLS
Kandia
Mosiro
R. Narosura
Olorien
Narosura
Oirobi
Nyai Garra
Oaoluga
Ledoriak
Endasagera
Uaso Nyiro
RAILWAY
Kajiado
MAGADI
Naulo
Turoko
Ol La
Ngorigaahi

[P.98-C]

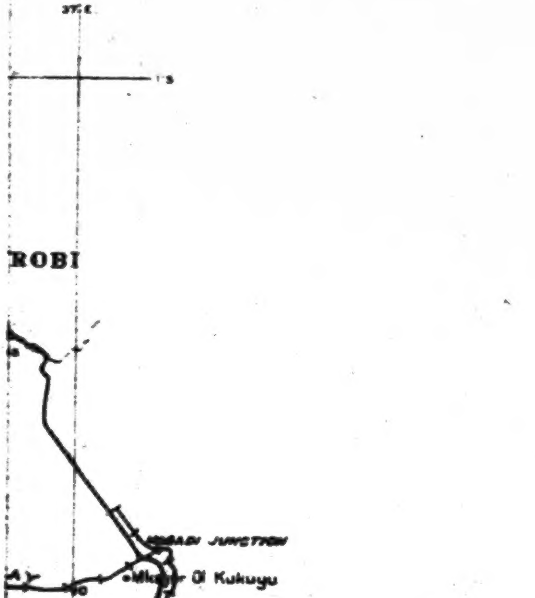
102
103
131
133
366
439

TRADE CENTRES

in the

MASAI RESERVE

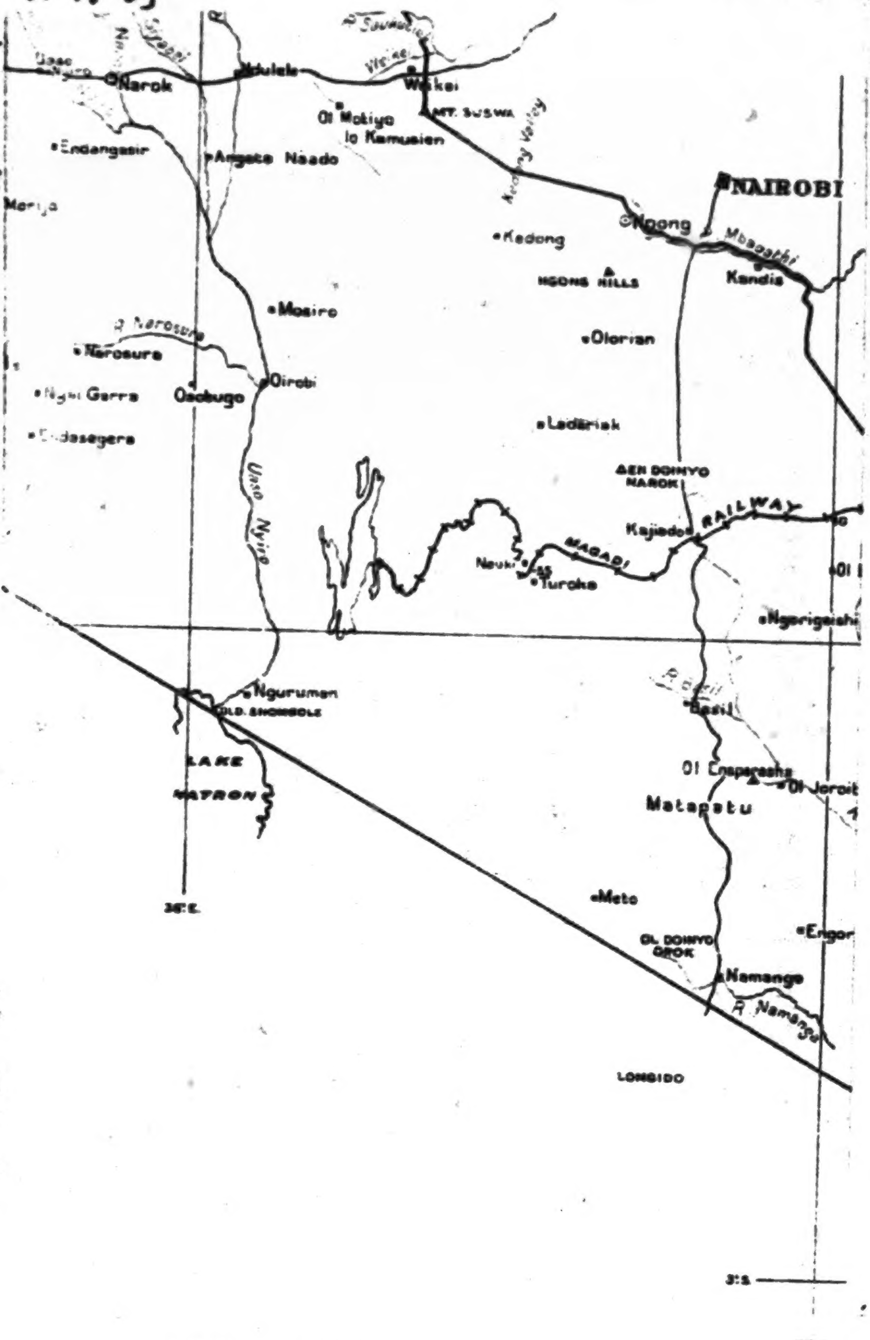
Scale 1 : 1,000,000


37°E
1°S
ROBI
MAGADI JUNCTION
Ol Kukuyu
Ol Lenarau
KIU
UGANDA RLY
Ngorigaishi
2°S

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 FL12 Masai FL12

[P.98-D]

102
103
131
133
366
439

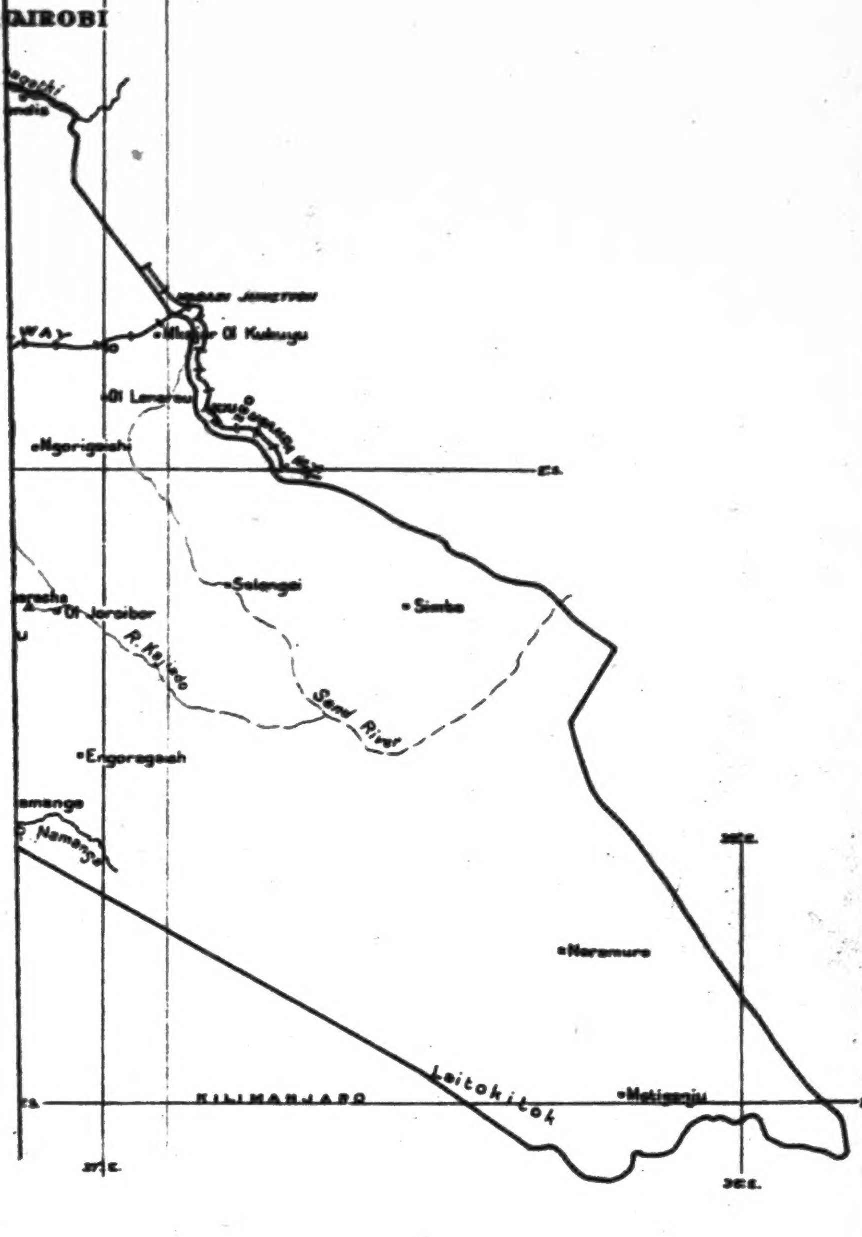


Uaso Nyiro
Narok
Ndulele
Waikei
R. Suswa
Ol Motiyo lo Kamusien
MT. SUSWA
Endangasir
Angata Naado
Kedong Valley
NAIROBI
Morijo
Ngong
Mbagathi
Kedong
NGONG HILLS
Kandis
Mosiro
R. Narosura
Narosura
Olorian
Oirobi
Ngai Garra
Oaobugo
Endasegera
Ladariak
Uaso Nyiro
EN DOINYO NAROK
Kajiado
RAILWAY
MAGADI
Nguki
Turoka
Ol
Ngorigaishi
Nguruman
OLD. SHOMBOLE
R. Basil
Basil
LAKE NATRON
Ol Enaparasha
Ol Joroit
Matapatu
Meto
36° E.
Engor
OL DOINYO OROK
Namanga
R. Namanga
LONGIDO
3° S.
37° E

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 FL12 Masai FL12

[P.98-E]

102
103
131
133
366
439



AIROBI
Magadi Junction
Ol Kukugu
Ol Lenarau
Ngorigaishi
Selengei
Simba
Ol Joroibor
R. Kajiado
Sand River
Engoragaah
R. Namanga
Naramuro
Laitokitok
KILIMANJARO
Motigaonju
37 E.
38 E.

SECTION 10. THE WATER SUPPLY.

000

Tour by Mr. McClure and Captain Monckton—Tour by Messrs. Bagge and Hollis—Tour by Mr. Watts—Government liability to improve water supply—Meeting at Nakuru—The Trans-Mara area—The Engatoto area—Sir Percy Girouard's proposal—Mr. Catchpole's work—Mr. Blain's proposals—The engagement of Mr. Watts—Necessary improvements—The construction of the Lemek Dams—Recommendations by Messrs. Watts and Hemsted—The completion of the Lemek Valley Dams—The Bardamat Dam—Further proposals by Messrs. Watts and Hemsted—Liability of the Masai to provide funds—The Nguri Gori Dams—Work in the Kedong Valley—The Weikei Dam—The Penyin Dam—El Motiyo and Marmonet Dams—Contributions by the Masai—Damage to Dams at Lemek and Nguri Gori—Shortage of funds—The completion of the Nguri Gori Dams—Repairs to Lemek Dams—Mr. Watts' final report—Mr. Hemsted's proposals—Authority to repair damaged Dams—General recommendations—Drainage of swamps on Weikei River—Bores in the Rift Valley.

Tour by Mr. McClure and Captain Monckton.

648*
312

Towards the end of the year 1908, a tour of inspection was made by Mr. McClure, the Acting District Commissioner, Ngong, and Captain Monckton, the Assistant District Commissioner, Sotik, in the country lying west of the Southern Uaso Nyiro, more especially of the areas known as Osero and the Loita Plains and Hills. This inspection was conducted with a view to ascertaining the potential value of the area as a place for European settlement. The opinion of these officers was that the land near Sotik was, on the whole, unsuited to such settlement, because, although portions of the land could be converted into farms, the holdings would be so disconnected by reason of lack of permanent water, that proper supervision of the area would be impracticable. The permanent streams were so far apart as to preclude any possibility of allotting land on a systematic plan, but they suggested that it was admirably suited to a nomadic and pastoral tribe, such as the Masai.

A portion of the west bank of the Uaso Nyiro, and the Lemek Valley, had already been allotted to Europeans, but some 2,300* square miles of land were left available for European or native settlement. Of this area, 1,300* square miles might be described as waterless, *i.e.*, without permanent water of any description. After a moderately rainy season there would be sufficient water for such a tribe as the Masai. The year 1908 had been unusually dry, but a fair amount of standing water was found in dry river beds.

166
311
312

Large numbers of Purko Masai had recently migrated from Ngatet to Osero, the Rotuaik and Morijo Plains, their numbers being estimated at 2,270 men, women, and children, with 20,000 head of cattle, and the grazing grounds in Osero were said by the Masai to be exceptionally good. The value of the magnificent grazing in the Loita Plains was greatly reduced by the absence of springs or other permanent water, but this country had previously been occupied by three clans of Masai—the Loita, L'Otayok, and Damat.

These officers estimated that the area could easily provide dry and wet weather grazing for 100,000 head of cattle, provided the water difficulty was overcome, and reported that the ravages of fly were confined to the country near the Anglo-German border.

Tour by Messrs. Bagge and Hollis.

648*
312

The country was next visited by Messrs. Bagge and Hollis, who toured, from the 10th of March until the 20th of April, 1909, the area lying between the Uaso Nyiro and the Mara River with a view to ascertaining the value of the region for occupation by the Masai then located in Laikipia, paying special attention to the water proposition. They reported that the two large rivers, the Uaso Nyiro and Mara, were 35 miles apart at their nearest points, that there were several minor rivers of no great length, and that water was obtainable by digging at various points. Some of the best water on the Uaso Nyiro was already in the occupation of white colonists, and a considerable portion on Il Melili was also marked off for alienation. Under the observed conditions, Mr. Bagge was unable to recommend the removal of the Northern Masai into the region, and he suggested the investigation of the potentialities of the Mau uplands.

---

* It is possible that these areas were over-estimated owing to the absence of an accurate survey.

Mr. Hollis was of opinion that half of the area of 2,300 square miles was useless for cattle during the greater part of the year, owing to scarcity of water, while in one-eighth a fly was found (a species of tabanus) which caused great irritation to cattle. He was, however, convinced that, if it were possible to irrigate the waterless parts or to dam up some of the springs and make furrows, the greater part of the Loita country would become an excellent grazing area. He suggested that a sum of £1,000 be set aside for the purpose of watering the country, and that an engineer be detailed to inspect and report on the area. At the same time, he pointed out that money spent on such inspection would not be thrown away, even if the Masai were not moved from Laikipia, as any improvement of the area in question would mean that more land became available for white settlement.

Tour by Mr. Watts.

The district was accordingly visited by Mr. G. K. Watts, Commissioner of Public Works, who left Nairobi on June 28th, 1909, and spent a month investigating the possibility of providing a sufficient water supply for the stock which might be transferred from the Northern Reserve. From an examination of the geological properties of the area, Mr. Watts concluded that the conditions obtaining therein, except in the country between Lake Naivasha and the Engare Ngusur, were similar to those previously dealt with by him in India, and he therefore considered that similar methods could be used. These were :-

(1) The sinking of wells ;

(2) The damming of rivers by permanent earthen, masonry, or concrete dams, and providing a waste weir round the dams, fixing sluices in the dams themselves ;

(3) Making small masonry dams across rivers and allowing the flood water to flow over them ; and

(4) The construction of small dams with trees, boulders, and clay, and allowing water to percolate through in ordinary times and to flow over the top in the floods.

He considered that no improvements were necessary on the Mara River, or between Lake Naivasha and the left bank of the Uaso Nyiro over the Mau, and by way of Saukutiek, as the country was already well watered, and he recommended the following constructions :-

(*a*) For the northern portion of the Loita Plains, two canals 15 miles apart and 15 miles long, and carrying 225,000 gallons per hour.

(*b*) For the southern portion of the Loita Plains, a dam composed of trees, boulders, and clay in the hills above the Olodari River, and a furrow 15 miles long.

(*c*) For the Loita Hills, dams to form artificial reservoirs ; these would be simple of construction, as gneiss and mica schist rocks of good cleavage were found in the hills.

(*d*) From these hills to the German boundary, and in Osero, a combination of the well and dam system.

In the plain below Naitong spring and in the Lemek Valley more investigation was necessary.

He considered that a sum of £5,280 would have to be expended on these works before the whole area could be utilised for grazing purposes, and he asked that provision to the extent of £2,000 be made in the estimates for 1910-1911 to make a commencement. This sum was inserted in the Estimates but was disallowed by the Secretary of State.

Government liability to improve water supply.

During the negotiations which preceded the Masai move, Sir Percy Girouard informed the Masai Chiefs that he would be willing to assist the tribe in digging wells and improving the water supply if it were found that the water in the extended Southern Reserve were insufficient for their requirements. No steps were taken, however, until the removal of the Masai to the Southern Reserve had received the approval of the Secretary of State on the 29th of May, 1911.

In August, 1911, Mr. Catchpole was sent to construct canals as proposed by Mr. Watts from the Uaso Nyiro to the Loita Plains. £400 was available for this work and a sum of £2,000 had been sanctioned for the improvement of the water supply in the extended Southern Reserve. The project seemed to be one which would involve greater expenditure than that originally anticipated, owing to the configuration of the country: the construction was therefore delayed, while the best means of improving the water supply were re-considered and Mr. Catchpole recalled.

Meeting at Nakuru.

A meeting was held at Nakuru on the 12th of September between the Provincial Commissioner (Mr. Ainsworth), the Director of Public Works (Mr. McGregor Ross), and Executive Engineer (Mr. G. H. Creswell). In addition to the unexpected difficulty and cost of construction of the canals, it appeared doubtful if the water from the Uaso Nyiro was sufficient to provide water for any extended scheme of distribution on the Loita Plains. The configuration of the country was unsuitable and the water difficult of access. It was therefore urged that further investigation should be made before the Masai (whose southward movement had received a check) were finally moved into the area.

The Trans-Mara area.

On the 24th of October a report was received from Messrs. MacDonald and Atkinson in respect of the Ol-Orokuti country, from which they had just returned. The area was said to contain one million acres of the finest grazing land in the Protectorate and to be well watered. Some investigation was, however, necessary in order to locate all the available sources.

'L-Engutoto area.

On the 14th of November, Mr. E. D. Browne reported that the south end of 'L-Engutoto, extending into the Osobugo Oirobi, was well watered by permanent streams and could hold more stock if necessary.

Sir Percy Girouard's proposal.

Before he went on leave in February, 1912, Sir Percy Girouard suggested that water might be supplied from the Uaso Nyiro by ram for distribution in the country within seven miles of the river. Conditions of site might be found which would allow of water being lifted for a portion of this distance by ram and delivered for the remainder by gravitation.

The banks of the Uaso Nyiro were examined by Mr. Creswell in July, 1912. He found no suitable place for the installation, but several places were located on the Loita Plains which could be turned into lakes by means of inexpensive dams. In particular he mentioned the valley of the River Sosian as being eminently suitable. No provision was made for the installation of rams.

Mr. Catchpole's work.

It had originally been thought that the provision of facilities for watering cattle in the Trans-Mara district would be the most urgent work required in the extended Southern Masai Reserve, but it was soon found that other districts demanded prior attention. In the first place, it was evident that, owing to the very large herds of cattle using the roads from the Mau towards the Mara River, it was necessary to protect the water holes en route, particularly in the Lemek Valley.

On July 29th the Provincial Commissioner, Naivasha, had asked for sanction to employ a European overseer, then working on the cattle route through the Mau Forest, in constructing dams first on the Marmonet and then on the River Sosian or other stream beds in the Loita Plains. Sanction had been given and Mr. Catchpole reached the Lemek Valley at the end of August. As the work in this valley was more urgent, he attempted to dam some small streams on the North side of the valley but found the ground to be exceedingly porous. There were five well defined springs in the neighbourhood but their capacity was small. He eventually proceeded to work at dams on the Loita Plains.

Mr. Blain's proposals.

On the 31st December, 1912, Executive Engineer Mr. Blain submitted a scheme for storing water in iron tanks in order to provide water facilities for cattle on the Loita Plains. He was of opinion that the volcanic nature of the soil and the faults in the underlying strata made the success of earthen dams very uncertain. The high rate of evaporation—about six inches per month in the dry season—would cause a serious loss of water in the case of earth dams with a large exposed surface and he suggested covered concrete reservoirs or iron tanks as an alternative.

Iron tanks were preferable on account of the lower initial cost and the practicability of moving them to the most suitable places as they became known by experience. The cost of a unit of 9,000 gallons per month, which would be sufficient for 100 head of cattle, was estimated at Rs. 1,308. It was suggested that 50 such units should be provided as an experiment, and funds amounting to £4,360 were asked for for this purpose. Certain springs in the Kedong Valley were suggested for treatment by this method, but information was lacking as to the permanency of the various sources and the number of cattle which would be placed in the neighbourhood if the water were made available by this method. No action was therefore taken on this suggestion.

At the beginning of the year 1913, £200 had been spent by the Provincial Commissioner, Naivasha, in making small dams in various parts of the extended Southern Reserve, but the £2,000 sanctioned in September, 1911, for use on this work had been practically untouched.

The engagement of Mr. Watts.

In January, 1913, the Chief Secretary recommended the engagement of a competent engineer to make careful surveys of the area between the Uaso Nyiro and the Mara River, to take observations and to superintend the works decided on. The draft Estimates for 1913–14 contained provision for £8,335 to be expended on buildings and works in the Southern Masai Reserve and it was considered inadvisable to divide this sum under specific sub-heads until the requirements of the water supply were better known. The Governor considered that it was of the utmost importance that the reserve should be ready for occupation by the time the Masai move (then in progress) was completed, and gave orders that steps be taken without delay to effect further progress with the works. The dams already constructed had not been favourably reported on and he considered that the work could not be delayed until the money set aside for the project in 1913–14 became available. He proposed to engage the services of Mr. Watts, formerly Commissioner of Public Works, and obtained the Secretary of State's approval to this appointment on the 30th of January.

Necessary improvements.

The Masai moved from Laikipia had expressed a preference for the country east of the Mara River, and few had crossed the river. The dams constructed by Mr. Catchpole had sufficed for the existing requirements of the Masai near the Lemek Valley, but more extensive works would be necessary in the future and it was suggested that Mr. Watts should examine this part of the district immediately with a view to commencing waterworks on a larger and more permanent scale.

The rains had been so abundant since July, 1912, that the grazing in the trans-Mara country was all that could be desired and greatly in excess of the actual momentary requirements. The Provincial Commissioner, Naivasha, suggested that examination of that area be postponed until March, 1913, which would be the first occasion on which it might be inspected in a period of drought.

The construction of the Lemek Dam

Mr. Watts toured the Cis- and Trans-Mara areas in March, 1913, and left Nairobi on the 17th of April to improve and enlarge one of the dams constructed by Mr. Catchpole in the Lemek Valley.

Recommendations by Messrs. Watts and Hemsted.

On the occasion of Sir Henry Belfield's tour in the Masai Reserve in July, 1913, Mr. Watts submitted an interim report on the work he was doing in the Lemek Valley. His general project was the damming of a stream which had been left untouched by Mr. Catchpole, and raising and improving of Mr. Catchpole's dams, which had been practically destroyed by the herds of cattle in May, and the construction of a dam below those made by Mr. Catchpole and on the same stream. The first dam was to be forty feet high, and built in a narrow deep ravine in a stream above the other two dams. A drain was to be cut which would act as a feeder from this large dam to the smaller dams down the valley. Mr. Watts anticipated that the seepage through this big dam might, in time, cause the surplus water to flow at the surface of the valley below, and so form a permanent stream, thus tending to keep the lower dams full throughout the year.

648*
312

By the 23rd of July, the big dam was 28 feet high, with 25 feet of water behind it. The lake would eventually be 450 feet long and 150 feet wide, and would contain 600,000 cubic feet of water. A waste trench was provided to remove surplus water in the rains. The dam was being composed of stone and earth, and the estimated cost was £500.

The two lower dams were to cost £250 each, and were constructed each to contain 800,000 cubic feet of water. They were situated so as to be fed throughout the year by one small stream.

Mr. Watts estimated that the water in the dams would suffice for stock grazing over an area of 100 square miles near the site, and hoped to complete the works during October, 1913.

In September, Mr. Watts discussed the general question of the water supply with Mr. Hemsted, and joint recommendations were submitted by these officers in October. The report stated that the whole country from the Uaso Nyiro and its tributaries to the Mara River was closely grazed wherever water was available, and that in the area between the Uaso Nyiro and Kijabe the country near water was grazed and the remainder devastated by grass fires. The only good grazing remaining was to be found on the slopes of the Mau, on the hills near Narosura towards the Anglo-German border, and in parts of the trans-Mara country. It was necessary, therefore, to improve the supply between Ngong and the Uaso Nyiro and on the plateau above the Isuria Escarpment in the Trans-Mara. Such improvements would render a vast area, which could only be utilised for a few weeks during each monsoon, available for grazing all the year round.

Mr. Watts explained that the estimate of £3,280, made in 1909 was made on account of 80,000 head of cattle only, and that the question of water supply had been considerably enlarged by the revised estimate that 300,000 head of cattle were to be provided for. Little difficulty had been experienced during the year 1912, as the rainfall had been above the normal, and many of the natural sources of water had held out longer than usual.

As a major scheme, Mr. Hemsted suggested that the water should be brought in a canal or pipes from the River Siyabei on to the top of the Mau spurs and into the valley below Mount Suswa. Mr. Watts estimated the cost of this project at £15,000 or £20,000, and, in the event of this work being considered too expensive, he suggested that this area might be improved by the construction of dams at eight places where water in holes was known to exist.

In the Trans-Mara area three or four dams were necessary on the plateau.

Mr. Watts asked for the insertion of £7,500 in the draft estimates for 1914-15, which sum would go far towards the construction of the dams at the suggested places. Work on the grazing areas in the mountains situated between the hot springs at Oljoro Oiroua and the German boundary might be deferred until the year 1915-16. Those areas were not being used for lack of water, and the country was being devastated by grass fires.

The completion of the Lemek Valley Dams.

Work on the Lemek Valley dams was completed in October, 1913. The big dam was 42 feet high in the highest part and 178 feet long at the top. More than 10,000 head of cattle watered at it. The smaller dams were dry until early in November, when, as a result of heavy rain, water accumulated in them, but it was not until the end of December that they were filled to sill level.

The Bardamat Dam.

On completion of his work in the Lemek Valley, Mr. Watts proceeded to Bardamat, situated 10 or 12 miles to the south-east on the edge of the Loita Plains, and started work in the middle of November. There were only three or four small springs at Bardamat, so trampled in by stock as to be almost lost. A dam 600 feet long and 17 feet high in the highest part was commenced, the dam being faced in front with stone pitching, carefully handpacked. By the middle of December it was high enough to store 2,000,000 gallons of water, and a temporary waste weir was made to carry off the water.

Water collected in the dam in December and continued in it during the three following months though some 10,000 head of cattle watered there daily.

#648
312

During the year 1913-14, £2,200 was spent in making these dams in Lemek Valley and Bardamat, and during the 13 months beginning on the 1st of March, 1913, Mr. Watts spent eight months in construction work.

Further proposals by Messrs. Watts and Hemsted.

In January, 1914, Messrs. Watts and Hemsted submitted proposals for the continuation of work on the improvement of the water supply of the reserve. They recommended

(1) The completion of the Bardamat dam.

(2) The provision of steel drinking troughs at the Koiyaki spring a permanent spring, situated some 12 miles south of Mara Post (Engirende).

(3) The construction of one or more dams in the Trans-Mara country between the Mara and Mogor River.

(4) The construction of a dam in the Kedong Valley.

(5) The provision of pumps and drinking troughs at all dams and the erection of fences to protect the sources behind them.

(6) The investigation of a project for diverting the Siyabei River in its upper courses to supplement the flow of the Olodari and Penyin Rivers, and thereafter for watering the country west of Mount Suswa, known as Loleshwa; and

(7) The construction of a dam in the Laikia Plains in the upper Loita country.

The Loita Plains were described as one of the least valuable areas in the reserve, considered as a region for the permanent support of large numbers of live-stock; the grazing in the plains was frequently exhausted before the natural supplies of water failed. It was therefore thought that the completion of the first, second, and last of the projects recommended would suffice as development in that area.

[651] Liability of the Masai to provide funds.

In June, 1913, Sir Henry Belfield had explained to the Masai that, when the Government had afforded certain practical examples of the benefits which would accrue from the conservation and distribution of water, the tribe would be expected themselves to defray the cost of such additional works as they might require. He therefore considered that it was open to question whether all the proposed works should be undertaken at Government expense, and that it would be sufficient to proceed with them as far as the provision for 1914-15 became available. When these funds had been utilised, he advocated further consideration of what additional works should be taken in hand and of the method of meeting the cost.

The Ngori Gori Dams.

After touring the Trans-Mara area with Mr. Hemsted in March, Mr. Watts returned to Bardamat and continued the construction of the dam. Early in April he visited Ngori Gori, on the border of the Loita Plain and close to a branch of the Chepalungu Forest. En route he repaired one of Mr. Catchpole's dams near Lone Hill. From the 5th to the 24th of April he worked at two dams at Ngori Gori, completing them for a cost of £347. One dam was 325 feet long and 9 feet high; the other was 400 feet long and 20 feet high.

On April 25th he reached the Penyin River and laid out work for a new dam at Ndulele. He estimated that the dams he had already constructed would protect 325 square miles of country and provide drinking water all the year round for 34,125 head of cattle or some 150,000 sheep. The works were much appreciated by the Masai in the neighbourhood, who had thrown out suggestions for further improvements required.

Work in the Kedong Valley.

On June 12th, 1914, Mr. Watts left the Penyin dam uncompleted and proceeded to the Kedong Valley to investigate the possibility of constructing a dam on the Kedong River for the use of the Masai.

The Kedong River is one of uncertain flow. In May, 1909 and March, 1911, the Greater Kedong was not even flowing as far as its junction with the lesser Kedong. In January, 1913, the combined stream disappeared a quarter of a mile below the house belonging to Marquis Hornyold and Captain Riddell, and it was unusual for the water to reach that house after August in any year. A site for a dam was chosen which was believed to be in the Masai Reserve, but was, after the work had been started, found to be on Marquis Hornyold's land. Mr. Watts then suggested the completion of his dam at this place and the conduction of water pipes from the reservoir to the Masai Reserve. This proposal would entail the acquisition from Marquis Hornyold of the land used for the dam spread, pipe line and inspection path, but was, he considered, the only method by which water could be supplied to the Masai in the Kedong Valley. This course was, however, open to certain objections and Mr. Watts was instructed to discontinue his work there, and employ all his labour in draining swamps on Mr. Bowker's land in the Kedong Valley. The Governor was not prepared to consider the question of the expropriation of land from Marquis Hornyold until it had been demonstrated that the use of the area for the purpose proposed was essential and not merely desirable.

In the event of proposals for the acquisition of this land falling through, Mr. Watts suggested that water might be provided by the construction of a smaller temporary dam at this spot while a permanent dam was constructed lower down the Valley in the Masai Reserve.

From July to November, 1914, Mr. Watts worked on a drainage scheme on European farms in the Kedong Valley. Water was unobtainable at those places in the Masai Reserve where the construction of the most urgent works was contemplated, and he was unable to work on them. His expenses during this period were not charged against the Masai Water Supply Vote.

In July Messrs. Webb and Morgan continued work at the Penyin dam under instructions from Mr. Watts, but left the work unfinished owing to the commandeering of their oxen at the outbreak of war.

The Weikei Dam.

On the 20th of November, Mr. Watts left the Kedong for the Weikei River and commenced building a dam on the 22nd. The site of the dam was on the eastern slopes of the Mau Escarpment, south of Lake Naivasha and west of Mount Suswa. The dam was made 308 feet long and 20 feet high and contained 1,220,000 cubic feet of water. This dam was finished on the 8th of April, 1915.

The Penyin Dam.

Work was resumed on the Penyin dam in April, 1915, and the dam was completed on the 21st of May. This dam was situated in a valley at the top of the Mau Range on the west side of the junction of Il Melili and Leleshwa at an altitude of 6,900 feet. It was 462 feet long and 16 feet high and contained 600,000 cubic feet of water.

Ol Motiyo and Marmonet Dams.

Mr. Watts then constructed a dam on the east side of Leleshwa facing Mount Suswa at Ol Motiyo and afterwards one at Marmonet.

Contributions by the Masai.

In March, 1915, the Masai of the Kakonyukye division contributed a sum of Rs. 10,450 to be utilised in improving the water supply of their country and the total contributions from the Masai amounted to Rs. 14,450 in June.

Damage to dams at Lemek and Ngori Gori.

A certain amount of damage had been caused to the dams at Lemek and Ngori Gori by the rains in April, 1915, and Mr. Watts proposed to repair them in August. For military reasons his visit had to be postponed and he proceeded to the Sankutiek on the 9th of August to improve the springs on the top of the Mau and to clean out the bed of the Weikei River. During September he was working on the Il Melili section of the Mau Range.

Shortage of funds.

Funds for the improvement of the Masai water supply ran out in September, but the Governor approved the utilization of money accruing from rents on trading sites in the Masai Reserve in order that the necessary repairs to the Lemek and Ngori Gori dams might be carried out. A certain amount of money was also transferred from the Masai Suspense Account for the completion of these dams. With such funds it was proposed to complete the dams at Ngori Gori, the repairs at Lemek, and the opening up of springs at the sources of the Sankutiek, Weikei and Penyin streams. After these works had been completed it was decided that the continuation of Mr. Watts' services depended on whether the Masai subscribed further funds for additional works of construction.

1

#648
312

The completion of the Nguri Guri Dams. During November and the first half of December, Mr. Watts completed the dams at Nguri Guri. The incomplete dams had been greatly damaged by cattle in June and a large amount of reconstruction was necessary. In addition, there were two bad washaways owing to heavy rains on the first two days of December and the work was therefore unduly retarded and expensive, the total cost of completion amounting to £448.

Repairs to Lemek Dams. Temporary repairs costing £30 had been done on the Lemek dams by a gang of porters in May and June, 1915, but in revisiting the site in November, Mr. Watts found that the lowest dam had been badly trodden in and that the second dam had suffered similarly but to a less extent. These, together with some repairs to the upper dam, were attended to at a cost of £246, and Mr. Watts left Lemek on the 6th of January, 1916.

Mr. Watts' final report. Before leaving Nairobi on March 18th, 1916, Mr. Watts submitted a final report on the work which had been accomplished on the improvement of the water supply in the Masai Reserve. The works included :—

1. Three dams in the Lemek Valley.
2. Two dams at Nguri Guri.
3. One dam at Bardamat.
4. One dam at Ndulele on the Penyin River.
5. One dam at the River Weikei.
6. One dam at Ol Motiyo lo Kamusion.
7. One dam on River Marmonet.
8. The cleaning of a portion of the River Sankutiek and its tributaries.

Sufficient water had been stored for the supply of stock grazing on eight different areas of one hundred square miles each and this area could support 64,000 head of cattle.

In every case, except at the Weikei, the water had out-lasted the grazing available.

Mr. Hemsted's proposals. In March, 1916, Mr. Hemsted reported that some £10,000 might soon be available for works in the Masai Reserve for the benefit of the tribe, and suggested that part of this sum might be expended in the conservation and distribution of water for livestock. He advocated the necessity of a preliminary survey of the area, which should be undertaken with the object of investigating the possibility of :—

(1) Providing troughs or stone pitched watering places at perennial springs.

(2) Opening up old springs which had been trampled in by cattle.

(3) Distributing water by means of pipe-lines from the large rivers.

(4) Constructing dams in places where water was entirely absent or to which it was impossible to conduct pipes.

(5) Sinking wells and pumping water into troughs by windmills.

(6) Constructing irrigating furrows.

He remarked that unusually dry conditions had prevailed during the time when Mr. Watts had been in the reserve, and considered that the annual cost of repairing washaways, which were bound to occur in some of the dams in wet seasons,* would be so large, that it was inadvisable to undertake more works of this description. He preferred the preparation of a larger number of smaller watering places, where water could be conducted into drinking troughs from springs, which should be regularly cleaned and carefully fenced. Numerous springs existed, having a daily discharge of from ten to twenty thousand gallons, which would, if properly treated, suffice for the stock able to use the pasturage available in the vicinity.

---

* The dams at Weikei, Ol Motiyo lo Kamusion and the Marmonet River were all destroyed during the 1916 rains.

GA8# 312

In January, 1917, the Governor considered that it was necessary to take other measures for the supply of water to the unwatered districts of the Masai Reserve. Efforts had been made to institute a search for underground water by means of boring in the Rift Valley, but these had fallen through owing to lack of machinery. He, therefore, recommended to the Secretary of State the measures proposed by Mr. Hemsted, and received approval to his proposals in March.

In that month he approved the proposal to effect repairs to dams built by Mr. Watts, when and as repairs were required. The cost of such repairs was not expected to exceed a few hundred rupees annually.

Authority to repair Masai dams.

On the 19th of December, 1917, the Director of Public Works, the Officer-in-Charge, and the Chief Veterinary Officer, met to consider the question of the improvement of water facilities in the Masai Reserve. The enormous areas of low-lying land extending down to altitudes greatly lower than those of some of the more copious springs and rivers appeared to them to offer ready facilities to the distribution of a water supply by means of piping. The engineering operations involved in such distribution of water over many hundreds of square miles of country, which were unusable for stock during drought conditions, were of a simple nature, and a brief and inexpensive examination would result in the mapping out of one or two projects which would suffice for all requirements for the next year or two, while continuous travel by engineers would result in the gradual improvement of small supplies by very inexpensive works, such as fencing off springs and draining swamps. The general idea of the pipe-lines was to locate iron troughs, roughly at intervals of ten miles, and it appeared that the diversion of one source of water would probably suffice for a fully stocked area of some six hundred square miles. The cost of imported piping was, however, considered at the time to be prohibitive, and it was decided that such an important undertaking should await a settlement of the question of the imposition of a cattle tax on the Masai.

General water supply scheme.

Apart from this major scheme, the Committee drew attention to the possibilities of extracting water from deep or inaccessible water holes, by means of bullock-driven pumps, such as that about to be installed at Ke-kohiri. They also suggested that the afforestation of some of the higher areas of the reserve, not suitable or required for grazing purposes, could be relied on to improve the yield of the neighbouring springs.

In January, 1918, the Acting Governor sanctioned the expenditure of £500 from the Masai Suspense Account upon drainage of some swamps in the upper course of the Weikei River. In dry weather the whole of the water of this river is lost in the extensive swamps and reedy stretches of the river bed, and it was with a view to conserving this water supply in dry periods that the work of drainage was to be undertaken. The Secretary of State conveyed his approval to this expenditure.

Drainage of swamps on Weikei River.

In September, 1918, the Director of Public Works drew attention to the extreme interest that would attend the execution of deep bores in the Rift Valley, where it forms a portion of the Masai Reserve. Having recently visited the Ke-kohiri water hole, some sixteen miles west of Ngong mountains, with a view to investigating the possibilities of installing windmill-driven pumps at that place, he came to the conclusion that this water might be a re-emergence of the Kedong River. The region was seamed by numerous vertical fault planes which provided opportunities for running water to leave the surface and go underground. The Rift Valley tended to lower and lower elevations in a series of gigantic steps as one proceeded southwards, and dominating this descent there existed a lake of unknown depth and of eighty square miles expanse at Naivasha, a lake which remained fresh although it had no surface outlet, and although its banks, and probably its bed, were impregnated with alkali. Mr. McGregor Ross considered the evidence of a subterranean outlet from Lake Naivasha to be almost conclusive, and stated that it could be absolutely established within a period of twelve months, by an extension of the evaporation observations, which had for the past eight years been carried out at Naivasha. It was, he said, an interesting subject

Bores in the Rift Valley.

* CAB 312 the speculation as to whether the existence of the deposits at Lake Magadi might not be attributed to the emergence of underground flows from Lake Naivasha and other surface waters of the Rift Valley, which had become heavily charged with alkali, in a long and slow passage underground.

Enormous areas of the Masai Reserve, where theoretical considerations led him to believe that underground water existed, were practically useless on account of the absence of water, and he recommended that an attempt should be made to procure the services of one of the boring parties, who were being employed in connection with the military operations, to perform a series of bores which should be carried to a depth of at least two thousand feet, unless fresh water were encountered at shallower depths. The localities he suggested for these experiments in the first instance were in the En-kobieri Valley and at Olkeju Nyiro, two marches south of that place, where there was plain evidence of the action of copious surface water in recent times.

It was, however, found to be impossible to obtain the services of the personnel of a Water Supply Corps, although correspondence to this end was undertaken, both with the military authorities and with the Union of South Africa.

The Director of Public Works' letter, which had been forwarded to the Colonial Office in October, 1916, was referred by the Secretary of State to Dr. Strahan, the Director of Geological Survey, who remarked that recent volcanic rocks, which formed the greater part of the region in which it was proposed to bore, were usually traversed by fissures and caves, and that the disappearance of streams might be due in part at least to their finding underground channels of this description. It seemed highly improbable that the future deposits of alkali at Lake Magadi would be appreciably affected by the proposed bore-holes. He agreed that the suggestion that the freshness of Lake Naivasha was due to a circulation arising from the existence of underground outflows was a possible one, but mentioned that no re-emergence of the water had been found and that there was no clue as to the direction taken by the supposed outflows. The chances of striking these in a bore-hole appeared to be remote. Having regard to the character of the region, he considered that the quality of the deep-seated water, which it was hoped to obtain by boring, would be doubtful. The Secretary of State was, therefore, of the opinion that the project should be further considered before any action was taken which would commit the Masai to expense in the matter.

The Commissioner of Mines, in the middle of 1917, placed such evidence as was available before Professor J. W. Gregory, who expressed himself deeply interested in the proposals and considered that the chances of success in bores placed at suitable positions in the Rift Valley to the south of Lake Naivasha in the Kedong Valley and south of Mount Suswa were sufficiently good to justify the risk. Mr. Bowring therefore suggested to the Secretary of State that Professor Gregory should be asked if he could arrange to visit the Protectorate and make a short personal examination of the area in question. This has been arranged for, but Professor Gregory has not yet been able to absent himself from India for the purpose.

Section II.—POTENTIALITIES OF THE MASAI RESERVE.

Population—Conservation—Employment for the Masai—Stockmen—On European farms—Demand for such labour—Employment in the K.A.R. or Police—General employment of Masai—Masai stock—Veterinary work—Road construction—Water supply—Improvement in water supply—Improvement in the grade of Masai cattle—Taxation—Fixation of location—Masai as an asset to the Protectorate—Masai residing in the reserve—Future of the Masai.

In dealing with the potentialities of the Masai Reserve, it is possible to treat separately the two branches into which the question is divisible, namely, the potentialities of the Masai people and those of their possessions; and it is necessary in either case to consider the characteristics and attributes of each such division in connection with statistics.

With regard to the potentialities of the Masai as a tribe, it must be borne in mind that the total population of the Masai in the Masai Reserve numbers no more than 43,000. Of these, it may be assumed that about 20,000 are males of all ages, while some 6,000 are Moran. Taking the proportion normally maintained among other native tribes, for which more accurate statistics are obtainable, it is found that approximately 10,000 males are boys under the age of the Moran class while the remaining 3,000 are elders. It will thus be seen that the tribe under consideration is relatively small in regard to population, and that, therefore, specialisation will be necessary if the attributes of the tribe are to be utilised to their fullest capacity.

Population 162

Sufficient has already been said of the conservatism and slothfulness which are the dominating characteristics of the Masai. The state of idleness in which both young and old live has proved a barrier to progress which has resisted all efforts made in the past to introduce development on civilised lines. The only measure which has attained to any degree of success is the establishment of trading centres, where a carefully controlled trade has opened the eyes of the Masai to a small extent to the advantages of imported articles, and has created some desire on their part to invest a proportion of their enormous capital in trade goods. Even so, it appears that they have not been induced to desire anything more progressive than flour, sugar, and honey in the way of food, and such imported articles as umbrellas, blankets, cotton sheeting, knives, axes, and cooking pots. They are still in a most primitive state.

Conservatism 181

The semi-military organisation which has been handed down by their ancestors is still preserved, and continues to act as a deterrent to any innovation. Now that raids are ended, the Moran have nothing to occupy their attention, and it is this fact that has rendered it necessary to consider the possibilities of developing them into useful citizens along a definite line of policy, rather than to adopt merely normal administrative pressure, which has been so successful among the other tribes of the Protectorate. Of their own free will, the Masai will do nothing except fight with the weapons they know, and the young men of between sixteen and twenty-five years of age have now no occupation of any description. It is on behalf of these youths, the Moran, that the first steps in the necessary policy must be taken.

Employment for the Moran 178 464 561

It is known that, by their training from their earliest years, the Moran are experts in the handling of stock. Each boy has been accustomed to herd hundreds of head of cattle since the days when he started to walk, and there is probably no other nation in the world that can boast such a measure of success in this branch of knowledge. But, after circumcision and the assumption of the status of warrior, the youth leaves the care of stock to younger boys, and his ability in this direction is thereby wasted.

Herdsmen 464 561

It is said that about fifteen per cent. of the Masai of the Moran class are employed by various farmers in herding cattle, but, even to this extent, the value of their services is largely discounted by the aversion which they show to the performance of work which they consider to be derogatory to their dignity—and the limits of what is not undignified are very materially confined. Manual labour of any kind is regarded as objectionable, and the Masai are physically incapable of carrying loads. But, if they are given a wage high enough to satisfy their avarice, if they are considerately treated, and if they regard the climate of their employer's land as suitable, they cannot be improved upon as cattle herds.

On European farms [461] [147]

In normal times, the number of settlers in the Protectorate who would make use of this class of labour is not large, and the demand for public purposes is smaller still, while the utility of the Masai as a whole in this connection is greatly diminished by their dislike of working for a European whom they do not know, and by the weakness of their constitution, which renders them suitable for work in a restricted area only. In order to make the Masai suitable for general employment even as cattle herds, therefore, it is necessary either to alter their conception of their dignity so as to make their services of more general application, or else to insist on their performing for a smaller remuneration the work that they will consent to do.

Demand for such labour

464
561

It seems doubtful if either of these courses can be pursued without exercising stronger measures than persuasion, for this latter has not been lacking in the past. The numbers of the tribe being so small, it would certainly appear to be inadvisable to compel the Masai to undertake agricultural labour for work outside the reserve, as such a step would be sure to cause active discontent without adequate results, but there also seems to be no reason why these expert herdsmen should not be made to exercise their talent to the exclusion of the inferior material obtainable from other tribes. Herdsmen are of essential service to many farmers, and from among the Masai can be drawn some of the best herdsmen in the world.

Employment in K.A.R. or Police.

The reputation for cunning, organization, and militarism which the Masai have enjoyed in the past has also led to consideration of the possibility of utilizing these powers under modern conditions, by enrolling a number of Muran in the King's African Rifles and Police. Experiments have been tried in this connection for more than fifteen years, but, save for some individual exceptions, they have proved unsuccessful. One or two Masai who have succeeded in passing the necessary tests have developed into reliable and efficient soldiers and policemen, but, in spite of repeated trials, the vast majority, discharged as unlikely so to develop, have been turned back to the reserve and represent so much time, labour and money wasted. Such soldiering and discipline appears to the Muran to be too nearly akin to work to be acceptable to them, and they adopt from the first an attitude of passive resistance and listlessness, the exact opposite to that keenness which is essential to successful development. So much has been learnt from past experience, and the compulsory recruiting scheme which is now being acted on, apparently with the consent and approval of the elders of the tribe, has not yet shown signs of any improvement in this attitude. It remains to be seen, however, whether this renewed attempt to break down the barrier of conservatism and sloth will be such as to induce the Muran to take part, as a matter of pride in their ability to do so, in a branch of utility for which their traditional training would appear admirably to suit them.

General employment of Muran.

The employment of the Masai Muran as herdsmen, or as askaris, seems to be the only obvious method by which they can be called on to demonstrate their position as an asset to the state outside their own reserve, and, provided that sufficient development can be procured inside the reserve, it would possibly be bad policy to insist on outside labour by any of the other classes of Masai males. It remains to consider what may be the best means of utilizing their services within the confines of the reserve, and this question is closely connected with the potentialities of the Masai possessions.

*648
231
[954]

Masai stock.

The wealth of the Masai is entirely invested in stock, and is said to amount to the colossal figures of 715,000 head of cattle, more than 2,000,000 sheep and goats, and 10,000 donkeys. This stock is concentrated in a reserve of some 14,800 square miles in extent, of which part is waterless and unfit for stock, and of which part is regarded by the Masai as unsuitable for cattle owing to a suspicion of disease. These two actual and problematical disabilities combine to make the stock-carrying capacity of the reserve but little in excess of what it carries at present, and it is maintained that, without the provision of veterinary facilities, and without the undertaking of public works towards the better distribution of the water, the reserve is now so full that the annual death-rate cannot be less than the annual increase, or in other words, that the amount of stock owned by the Masai is now stationary.

Veterinary work.

As may readily be imagined, the problem of providing veterinary facilities for these vast herds presents such difficulties on account of its magnitude that very considerable increases would be necessary in the Veterinary Field Staff before anything but isolated attempts could be undertaken. This has been the main difficulty in the past, and must remain so at any rate until the cessation of war conditions enables the Government to augment its Veterinary Department by the addition of other qualified officers. Money has been voted in the Estimates for the financial year 1918-1919 for a commencement to a comprehensive scheme of veterinary research in the Protectorate, and these proposed activities affect the Masai Reserve in many ways. A dipping scheme is to be introduced which will, it is hoped, in time, so alter the conditions in the Masai Reserve as to render their cattle immune to East Coast fever, and steps are now being taken to establish a branch veterinary laboratory at Narok where a more thorough investigation will be made into the characteristics and peculiarities of the diseases to which Masai cattle are subject.

648*
231

Masai conservatism.

648*
181
23
[232]

One of the difficulties which will have to be met, after the requisite staff has been obtained, is, again, the conservatism of the Masai. They consider the stock they now possess to be better suited to the reserve than any other, and they prefer to breed immunity to disease by letting a disease run its course rather than by procuring immunity through treatment or the application of veterinary science. It will require perpetual perseverance to ensure the performance of a continuous treatment of cattle such as dipping, the Masai themselves being too lazy and listless to possess the keenness necessary to help themselves in the matter, and an attitude of passive resistance is all that, from past experience, can be expected of them. In spite of such difficulties, however, it is possible to hope for an improvement in the stock conditions of the reserve which will eventually enable not only certain infected areas to be utilised, but will also render the Masai reserve less of a danger to the stock industry of the Protectorate.

Water supply.

312

A great deal can still be done in improving the watering and grazing properties of the area. The reserve is on the whole by no means badly supplied with springs and rivers, but many of these are practically useless for watering large herds of cattle owing to their inaccessibility or to the unsatisfactory nature of the approaches to them. Streams frequently rush down a hill-side to disappear into the ground within a few yards of the foot of the hill, and small springs become so trampled that it is impossible for cattle to drink at them. The ground becomes swampy, the supply of water gradually decreases, and at times the spring becomes extinct.

Improvement in water supply.

A peculiar feature of the Masai Reserve is that the large rivers flow within a few miles of each other, frequently through dense bush or forest country where there is no grass suitable for cattle and their usefulness is thus materially impaired. The Uaso Nyiro, Uaso Narok, Siyabei and other considerable streams rise close together on the Mau and flow through forest glades practically parallel to each other until they eventually meet and thence flow through a deep gorge. But the western portion of the reserve possesses this advantage: all the large rivers have their sources at a considerable altitude of from seven to nine thousand feet, and it would be an engineering feat of no great difficulty to conduct water from these rivers into the low-lying grazing areas at the foot of the hills, some two thousand feet below. This project has been much under discussion and may be expected to eventuate, in common with other development schemes, when funds and staff are available. The dams which have been erected across certain of the streams have not proved the success it was hoped, as they are liable to damage by floods and are constantly requiring labour and expenditure for repairs, but the provision of pipe-lines and troughs seems to offer every prospect of a solution of the difficult problem of rendering the enormous grazing areas in the Loita Plains capable of being utilized at all times of the year to carry as much stock as their acreage will hold. There is no doubt that when these water-works have been constructed any shortage of grazing for the amount of stock now in the reserve will have ceased to exist.

Improvement in the grade of Masai cattle.

648*
231
[232]

As a direct result of these disabilities of disease and shortage of water and grazing the Masai have maintained that the kind of cattle they possess is better suited to the conditions encountered in the reserve than any imported grade-stock. In this matter also their conservatism comes into play, but it is probable that, in this case, their contention is supported by fact. A pure-bred bull was recently purchased for use with the Masai cows in an attempt to procure a better and more marketable kind of stock, but this animal died before sufficient evidence had been obtained to prove or disprove the Masai contentions, and the problem has still to be dealt with. The Masai cattle are undersized and in-bred, and present in their existing state no prospect of becoming of value to the outside market. The potential asset to the Protectorate represented by a capital of 715,000 head of cattle, with an annual increase of about 90,000 head, is thus wasted, and the most

*648
231

essential problem before the Government at the present time in dealing with the Masai is how to turn this annual increase into a realizable asset. The proposals for imposing upon the Masai a tax of two rupees per head of cattle per annum, approved by the Governor in January, 1918, fell through mainly owing to the impossibility of procuring a market for the quantities of almost worthless stock that would have been produced in payment, and it is difficult to see how this objection is to be overcome unless some much more marketable commodity is produced. Purchase by local residents and firms of the kind of Masai stock that would come in as a result of the imposition of such a tax would in all probability be very limited in extent, and no business firm has yet come forward with proposals for taking over such stock for canning or export by other means. It has not yet been proved or disproved that such Masai stock is marketable for the purposes of human consumption, but it is a fact that much of the stock from the Masai Reserve produced for slaughter by the military authorities was returned as unsuitable, and while it is extremely improbable that the Masai would be able to pay their tax in cash, it is only reasonable to expect that the worst stock would be paid in in lieu of cash where that was unobtainable.

Taxation.

Problem of taxation.

The problem, therefore, appears to be as follows. If the necessary staff is provided, a tax can be collected from the Masai at the rate approved which will bring in stock assessed at £100,000 annually. Of the money realized, £50,000 is to be devoted to works in the Masai Reserve which will so improve the conditions therein as will not only render it capable of maintaining a larger number of stock, but will also so alter the conditions as to make it probable that a higher grade of cattle could be supported in the reserve. When this last step has become effective, it may reasonably be assumed that a market will be forthcoming for the cattle paid in as a tax, but it is not yet proved that it will be possible to realize the value of the stock collected in the earlier years. A trial alone can demonstrate this.

*648

Masai as an asset to the Protectorate.

[651]

Enough may now have been said on the subject of the potentialities of the reserve, but it must also be borne in mind that, of the proposed cattle tax, one half of the proceeds are to be paid into the general revenue of the Protectorate, and that it is a matter of concern not only to the reserve, but to the Protectorate as a whole, that the proceeds of the tax should be forthcoming in the shape of a realized asset as soon as opportunity occurs. The Masai have hitherto paid a hut tax at the rate of three rupees per hut, which sum, amounting to less than £3,000 per annum, has not covered the cost of their administration, but the proposed tax will not only cover the cost of the administration of the reserve, but will leave a considerable balance for the general development of the Protectorate, while the needs of the Masai Reserve can be attended to to the fullest extent of which the staff is capable.

461
464

Masai residing in the reserve.

Of the Masai residing within the reserve, the most that can be expected of those who are not tending cattle is that they will help in the performance of the public works which are destined to be undertaken therein. Hitherto they have not been employed on such works, as manual labour does not appeal to them, and it is indeed doubtful if such a change will be brought about in their temperament as to induce them to perform this. That the position may not be hopeless is perhaps suggested by the fact that certain sections of the Somali tribe who had until recently maintained an attitude similar to that adopted by the Masai, commenced manual labour last year, and a corresponding change for the better may still occur among the Masai.

177
[791]

Future of the Masai.

Conditions have so greatly altered in the Masai Reserve during the last few years that the power of the medicine-men as a class has greatly decreased. The insistence on education for the Masai may further enlighten them, may undermine their conservatism, and may encourage them to discard their prejudices. An organized movement to show the Masai the development that is going on around them and to drive home to them the fact that unless they progress they are bound to disappear in the circumstances attendant on the introduction of civilization may have its effect in eventually bringing them to a conception of their duty. The Masai problem has not yet been tackled, but the prospect of rendering them useful citizens of the Empire is not entirely without hope.

CHAPTER VII.

MISCELLANEOUS HISTORICAL INCIDENTS.

INDEX.

000

1. Murder in West Kenya, March, 1912.
2. Turkana raid on Masai, June, 1912.
3. Raids on Samburu, June and October, 1912.
4. Forcible removal of Masai into German territory, July, 1912.
5. Raids on Meru and Kikuyu in the Nyeri District, August and September, 1912.
6. Murder of two Kikuyu, September, 1912.
7. Friction with Lumbwa, October, 1912.
8. Raids and murders towards the end of 1912.
9. Raid into German territory, December, 1912.
10. Murders near Rumuruti, January, 1913.
11. Iron bolts on Magadi Railway, January, 1913.
12. Murder of Lumbwa and Kavirondo, January, 1913.
13. Raid on the Moschi District, February, 1913.
14. Masai raid on Suk, February, 1913.
15. Reserve boundaries broken, April, 1913.
16. Cattle thefts on Laikipia, April, 1913.
17. Sir Henry Belfield's tour in the reserve, June and July, 1913.
18. Cattle dip at Ngong.
19. Ngong Savings Bank.
20. Narok Station.
21. Raid by German police on a Loita village, October, 1913.
22. Raid by Wachagga, January, 1914.
23. Definition of the Anglo-German boundary.
24. Raid on Athi River store, February, 1914.
25. Additional police post in Gilgil area, April, 1914.
26. Raid on a Moschi farm, April, 1914.
27. Permission to kill game, August, 1914.
28. Tendency to move northwards, August and September, 1914.
29. Grazing concession to the Masai, January, 1915.
30. Raid into German territory.
31. Raid into German territory, February, 1915.
32. Raid on the Ngoroimi, April, 1915.
33. German raid south of Lake Magadi, June, 1915.
34. Proposed trough construction along the Magadi Railway.
35. Attempt to return to Laikipia, June, 1915.
36. Raid into German territory, July, 1915.
37. Attack on Uregi, August, 1915.
38. German raid, September, 1915.
39. German raid, December, 1915.
40. Raid into German territory.
41. Grazing concession, December, 1915.
42. Kakonyukye raid into German territory, January, 1916.
43. Elmenteita-Narok telegraph line, January, 1916.
44. Fine imposed on Sighirari Masai, January, 1916.
45. Application for a collective fine on the L'Otayok division, March, 1916.
46. Raid into German territory, April, 1916.
47. Immigration of Salei Masai, May, 1916.
48. Cattle theft by the Masai from the Kikuyu.
49. Murders on the Kisii Road, July, 1916.
50. Raids by Wandorobo.
51. Murder of two natives near Narok, November, 1916.
52. Permission to shoot lions, December, 1916.
53. Move of the Kakonyukye division to the Ngong Hills, December, 1916.
54. Murders near Dagoretti, March, 1917.
55. Murder of two Kikuyu boys, May, 1917.
56. Unrest among the Purko Muran, June, 1917.
57. Mr. Morrison's case, August, 1917.

1. In March, 1912, a Kikuyu boy was murdered by two Masai on a farm belonging to Mr. Cole in West Kenya. The murderers were arrested, and, one turning King's evidence, the other was convicted and hung. Murder in West Kenya, March, 1912.

648*

*648 Turkana raid on Masai, June, 1912.

2. A large party of Turkana raided Kune, about forty miles north of Rumuruti, in June, 1912, and carried off cattle estimated by the District Commissioner to number 158 head. One Masai elder was killed. Fifty-eight of the cattle were recovered by the District Commissioner, Turkana. A patrol which toured Turkana at the beginning of 1913 captured from them a number of cattle, and one hundred head of the captured stock was reserved as compensation for the Masai. Owing, however, to an outbreak of disease, it became necessary to sell the remainder, and eventually, at the end of 1915, Rs. 2,021 were paid to the Masai, a further Rs. 1,500 being subsequently added in compensation for loss and as blood money.

*648
579
721

Raids on Samburu, June, 1912, October, 1912

3. In June, 1912, the Samburu of the Embarta plains were raided by a small party of Masai. On the 28th of October, the Samburu in the same place were again raided by similar people. No trace of the stolen cattle was found, though it was reported on reliable information that they had been taken into the Southern Masai Reserve.

*648
563

Forcible removal of Masai into German territory, July, 1912.

4. In July, 1912, a number of Masai Wandorobo living near the border were raided by German patrols and were forcibly removed with their stock across the border into German territory. A meeting was arranged between Herr Altmann, Imperial Secretary of Schirati District, and the District Commissioner, South Kavirondo District, when the affair was investigated on the spot where the outrage was supposed to have been committed, but with no good results.

Further enquiries were made and the assistance of the German Governor was solicited, but the evidence obtained was inconclusive, and as it was stated that the Wandorobo in question had, until shortly before the incident, lived in German territory the matter was allowed to drop.

*648
579
[721]

Raids on Meru and Kikuyu in Nyeri District, August and September, 1912.

5. On August 1st, 1912, the sub-district of Sigania in the Nyeri District was raided, five men were killed and ninety head of cattle taken.

On September 5th, a trading party of Kikuyu were attacked at the Siki River on the Nyeri-Meru road. One Kikuyu youth was killed.

On September 20th and 22nd raids were attempted on Kikuyu kraals close to Nyeri.

Murder of two Kikuyu, September, 1912.

6. In September, 1912, two Kikuyu natives were murdered by the Masai near Lenana's old kraal some fifteen miles from Nairobi. Two Masai were arrested, convicted, and hung for the offence.

Friction with the Lumbwa, October, 1912.

7. In October, 1912, while the Masai move was in progress, a certain amount of friction was noticeable between the Masai and the natives from Lumbwa and Sotik and raids were reported from Ol-Orokuti and Norgunono. A patrol under Captain W. B. Brook operated in Sotik country along the Mara River to keep such raids in check.

Raids and murders towards the end of 1912.

8. Several isolated raids and murders which took place during the last few months of 1912 were traced to parties of unidentified warriors, believed to belong to the Purko and Loita divisions of the Masai who were then settled on the western boundary of the Southern Masai Reserve. Five such incidents were reported, namely :—

(1) The murder of two Lumbwa men and one woman on the south side of the Mara River close to Lemek Valley.

[721]

(2) An attempted theft, on the 16th of December, of forty head of cattle from Mr. Johnson's farm, during which attempt three Lumbwa were killed.

(3) An attempted theft in Uregi, a location in the South Kavirondo District, in the course of which one native of that location was killed. One of the natives implicated in this affair was a Purko, who alleged he had been accompanied by a Loita.

[721]

(4) A raid into German territory among natives known as Ngoroimi, in the course of which fifty head of cattle were stolen and a woman and child were killed.

(5) An alleged theft of ten head of cattle from natives in German territory. This was probably the work of some other tribe.

698*
579

As it proved impossible to discover the identity of the offenders in these cases, the probability of the guilt of the Muran of the Purko and Loita divisions, enhanced by their refusal to render assistance in locating the criminals, was considered sufficient to warrant the imposition of a fine under the Collective Punishments Ordinance, 1909, and the Secretary of State approved the collection of a fine of one hundred head of cattle on each village of the two sections. There were, in all, one Loita and four Purko villages,* and after the payment of compensatory blood money to the relatives of the deceased, it was decided to devote the remainder of the fine collected to the undertaking of works for the improvement of the reserve.

[628]

The imposition of this fine served largely as an object lesson to the Masai indicating that raids must cease. A military patrol then operating in the Sotik and Masai country and in the Chepalungu Forest was detained in the area with a view to ensuring the collection of the fine. Some slight trouble was caused by the younger Muran, but the full number of cattle was obtained by the end of February, 1913, and about one hundred head were disposed of as blood money. This is the first occasion on which a fine under the Collective Punishments Ordinance was imposed on the Masai.

9. In December, 1912, a raid was made into German territory by some Masai, in the course of which 62 head of cattle and three donkeys belonging to a German planter named Koenig were stolen and an Arab and two Wasukuma were killed. Very little evidence in connection with the matter was adduced by the German Authorities, and it was not until February, 1914, that any witnesses were forthcoming who could identify the stolen stock. The Masai chiefs and elders took no steps to discover the identity of the perpetrators of the raid, and there was no direct evidence to connect any individuals with the offences committed. Fines were therefore inflicted in May, 1914, to the extent of 150 head of cattle on the Salei division; 50 head of cattle on the L'Otayok Muran; 50 head of cattle on the Kisaruni "Sirit" of the Purko Muran. Raid into German territory, December, 1912. [121]

Herr Koenig was to be awarded the sum of Rs. 2,500 as compensation from the proceeds of the sale of the cattle, but the outbreak of hostilities prevented this payment and the money so reserved was devoted to the reimbursement of certain Masai for loss incurred at the hands of German natives, *vide* Incident No. 21. The balance of the fine was utilised in the demarcation of the reserve and in the irrigation of Narok Station.

10. Two porters belonging to a shooting party were murdered on the Gilgil-Rumuruti road about four miles from Rumuruti on the 1st of January, 1913, by Muran from the extended Southern Reserve who had returned to Laikipia to assist their relatives with the movement of cattle. The murderers in this case were captured and convicted, but, in order to prevent further similar outrages, steps were taken to restrict the movement of Masai from the Southern Reserve. Murders near Rumuruti, January, 1913.

11. Complaints made by the Railway Magistrate, Magadi Railway, that on five occasions iron bolts and similar heavy pieces of metal had been placed on the rails led to suspicion falling on the neighbouring Masai who were thought to have wished to flatten the bolts for spear heads and knife blades. One slight accident was caused, and as the practice continued, two Masai villages near the Railway were removed. Iron bolts on Magadi Railway, January, 1913.

12. About January, 1913, two murders were committed on different dates but in the same locality. The victims were a Lumbwa and a Kavirondo respectively who were returning to their homes by a track passing through a portion of the Masai Reserve. About this time, considerable ill-feeling and mutual suspicion existed between the Masai and Lumbwa tribes, more especially among the Muran, and the Masai are known to have been responsible for the murders of some six Lumbwa between August and December, 1912. (*Vide* Incident No. 8). Murder of Lumbwa and Kavirondo January, 1913

No great hostility existed between the Kavirondo and the Masai, but the desire of the Muran of the latter tribe to blood their spears is so keen that they would have no scruples on that account.

[103]

---

* Loita village called Kisaruni. Purko villages called Njiroti, Kisaruni, Il Meishe and Il Kipelyani.

*648
579

The only natives of the warrior class who lived within thirty miles of the locality where the murders were committed were the Muran of the Kisaruni "Sirit" of the Purko division and the officer-in-charge of the Masai Reserve was convinced that the outrages in questiôn had been perpetrated by this division, that the murderers were perfectly well-known to the Masai in general and, in fact, that they openly boasted of their prowess. All attempts to identify the culprits were, however, unavailing.

A fine of 150 heifers under the Collective Punishments Ordinance was accordingly inflicted on the Muran of that "Sirit," who numbered about four hundred and fifty souls. Fifty head of cattle from the proceeds of the fine were utilized in the construction of a road from Mara Bridge to Gelegele Hill, connection being thus effected between the Mara River and Kisii Stations.

[721]

Raid on the Moshi District, February, 1913.

13. Two members of the Laitokitok division were suspected of being the perpetrators of a raid on the farm of a Boer named Malan, residing on the Engare Nairobi in the Moshi district, which was carried out on the 10th of February, 1913. Fourteen head of cattle stolen from the farm were traced into British territory near Longido, but no evidence was adduced and the cattle were not identified.

Masai raid on Suk, February, 1913.

14. A series of thefts occurred in the neighbourhood of Laikipia towards the end of 1912 and in the early part of 1913, and an unsuccessful raid on the Suk was carried out at a place eight miles from Baringo on the 16th of February, 1913. Seven Muran took part, one of whom was killed, and although no definite evidence was forthcoming, it was thought that the culprits belonged to the Laikipia Masai Wandorobo. Arrangements were made for a military patrol to drive the bush country near Lake Hannington. (*Vide* Incident No. 16).

Reserve boundaries broken, April, 1913.

15. In spite of police efforts to prevent such a movement, certain Masai owners of Manyattas broke back on lands adjacent to farms in the vicinity of Elmenteita and Nakuru in April, 1913. In several cases such Masai were convicted, and in particular, sixteen Elders and ten Muran were fined five bullocks each for each of two offences, namely, the contravention of the Native Passes Regulations as applied to the Masai Reserve and of the Diseases of Animals Ordinance, 1906.

*648
579
721

Cattle thefts on Laikipia, April, 1913.

16. A large number of undetected cattle thefts occured on Laikipia during the first half of the year 1913, while the exodus to the Southern Reserve was in progress and at a time when the Masai were moving freely between the reserves. Details of each case are not obtainable but the following particulars have been recorded :—

On April 17th, eighty-three trade oxen were stolen from near Rumuruti by a band of fifteen natives suspected of being Masai or Masai Wandorobo from a Manyatta some twenty miles north-east of Baringo. Of the four Somalis herding the cattle, two were injured.

Twenty-six cows were stolen from a herd of seventy-seven belonging to Murray Brothers which was under the supervision of the veterinary authorities at Rumuruti. In this case the raiders were said to be Masai living near Archer's Post.

Sixty-nine head of cattle were stolen in broad daylight on the 24th of April. The thieves were said to be Masuyi Masai from near Meru, and the tracks of the stolen cattle were traced to the junction of the Northern Uaso Narok and Uaso Nyiro.

Seventy-nine head of cattle were driven off from near Rumuruti when in charge of a Somali named Ali Hassan.

Three similar incidents occurred in May when one hundred and thirty-four head were looted.

Laikipia patrol, June, 1913.

In May, 1913, a patrol of the King's African Rifles, which had been operating in Marakwet country, was relieved by police and was recalled to Gilgil. Immediately on arrival, the Officer in Command, Lieutenant E. A. B. Orr, was instructed to tour the Laikipia country with the object of recovering the cattle that had been stolen—which amounted in all to some two hundred and ninety head—and of removing from the area any Wandorobo who might be found on Laikipia.

648*
579
721

Mr. Popplewell accompanied the patrol, which left Rumuruti on June 15th, and moved west and north-west of that place. A few old and deserted kraals were found, but there was no trace of the raiders, and the patrol returned to Rumuruti on June 22nd. Information was then received of the presence of mobs of cattle forty miles west of Archer's Post, and the patrol proceeded towards the Loroghi Mountains on June 26th. Travelling by the Sugota Marmor and Lake Kisima, the patrol entered the Samburu country at the beginning of July, having found only one village of Masai, which was taken to Rumuruti for transfer to the Southern Masai Reserve. Proceeding along the Uaso Nyiro and then in a southerly direction, the patrol reached Meru without further incident on the 18th of July, and thence returned by way of the Loldaika Hills to Rumuruti, arriving eight days later. All cattle belonging to the Samburu living on the Uaso Nyiro, as well as those of the Momonyat Masai, were examined without result.

Sufficient information was forthcoming, however, to establish the fact that the Masai were the real perpetrators of the thefts, and that the stolen cattle had been taken to the Southern Reserve, and certain animals, identified as having been among those stolen at various times, were subsequently recovered from that reserve. The evidence was not sufficient to warrant the conviction of any individuals, but served to prove the complicity of the Il Merisho Sirit of the Purko Muran, who withheld all information which might have incriminated the guilty parties, and offered no help in the tracing of the offenders. On this consideration, and also in view of their having made no effort to assist in the recapture of certain thieves who had escaped from custody into their country, a fine of one thousand head of cattle was, in January, 1914, imposed on that Sirit, under the Collective Punishments Ordinance. This fine had been collected in full by June, 1914, and, compensation having been paid in respect of claims for stolen stock, the remainder of the proceeds were devoted to the construction of a wagon road from Kijabe to Mara Bridge, to join up with the road in process of construction from Mara to Kisii.

Sir Henry Belfield's tour in the reserve, June-July, 1913.

648*

17. In June and July, 1913, His Excellency, Sir Henry Belfield, made an extended tour through the western half of the Masai Reserve, accompanied by the Provincial Commissioner, Naivasha, the Game Warden and Dr. J. Owen-Prichard. Starting from Nairobi on June 27th, he held a meeting at Ngong on June 28th, when local affairs were discussed with the Laibon, Seggi, and the principal local Elders. Leaving Ngong on June 29th, His Excellency travelled via Kolong to the Uaso Nyiro, which he crossed at Van de Weyer's Drift, and thence southward to the Narosura. He left that camp on July 8th, entered the Loita Plains at Engare Ento, and proceeded northwards to select a site for the administrative centre of the reserve. (*Vide* Incident No. 20). From Narok he moved west across the northern portion of the Loita Plains, and reached Kaitong on July 24th. There he met Mr. G. K. Watts, who was carrying out a scheme of water conservation in the Lemek Valley, and on the next day he proceeded to the Mara River Post. On July 30th, he held a meeting at Mara Bridge with the Masai chiefs from the western part of the reserve, among whom was Legalishu. The "Masai Case" was at that time before the Courts and Legalishu proved somewhat truculent, but he appeared to have only a small following among the other chiefs in his attitude of passive resistance. Leaving the Mara River, Sir Henry Belfield skirted the southern edge of the Chepalungu Forest, and reached the boundary of the reserve at Gelegele on August 1st.

Cattle dip at Ngong.

648*
231

18. In the course of his meeting with the Masai Elders at Ngong, on the 28th of June, the Governor was approached with a request that a cattle dip might be provided at that place for the use of the Masai cattle. His Excellency replied that he was disposed to approve the construction of such a dip, but he made it clear to the Masai that, although the Government was prepared to bear the cost of certain works of improvement in order to render the reserve suitable to their needs, they were not to expect that such work would always be carried out free of cost to the people. The cattle dip, constructed in response to this request, was opened at Ngong in April, 1914, by the Chief Veterinary Officer, who explained the process to Seggi, Ngaroya and a number of Masai who were present. One hundred and fifty cattle were dipped that day. The construction of the dip,

*648
231

however, was found to be faulty, and it was not until July that it was really fit for use. For a month or two the Masai dipped their cattle spasmodically but, as it was impossible to exercise adequate supervision, they failed to appreciate the advantages of the treatment and, finding that their cattle continued to die of East Coast fever, they ceased to use it.

A military Live Stock Depot was formed at Ngong shortly afterwards, and the dip was taken over by the Veterinary Department. Owing to the presence of large numbers of military cattle, the majority of Masai cattle left the neighbourhood.

In June, 1916, the dip was again available for the Masai, and four villages were reported to make regular use of it.

*648

The Ngong Savings Bank.

19. While at Ngong, on June 28th, 1913, the Governor was asked that arrangements might be made for the opening of a branch of the Government Savings Bank at that place. Such a branch was established on September 29th, nineteen accounts being opened on that day, and a total amount of Rs. 263 being deposited.

Narok Station.

20. The selection of the site for the headquarters of the administration of the Masai Reserve was made by Sir Henry Belfield, in July, 1913, during his tour through the Masai Reserve. The site is on the Narok River, at an altitude of 5,900 feet above sea level, and consists of an extensive elevated plateau, the edge of which is some fifty feet immediately above the stream. Final decision as to the permanent occupation of the site was deferred until sufficient time had elapsed to prove its suitability from all points of view, but temporary buildings were at once erected for the occupation of the administrative staff, and Mr. Hemsted took up residence there in October, 1913.

Raid by German police on a Loita village, October, 1913.

21. In October, 1913, a party of armed men from German East Africa raided a village of the Loita Masai, in a locality known as Ol Keju Arus, killing one Elder and removing a quantity of live-stock. The village in question was situated near the Anglo-German boundary, and the armed men were presumed to be German police. Representations were accordingly made to the German Government, who deputed Lieutenant von Chappris to meet Mr. Hemsted and discuss the incident. The meeting took place at Boundary Post No. 32, on the 28th of February, 1914, when Lieutenant von Chappris admitted that the raiders were German police, but contended that the Masai village was situated in German territory. As the method of demarcating the boundary between Lake Natron and the Mara River was merely by cairns, situated several miles apart, the exact position of the boundary was a matter of doubt, and these two officers accordingly agreed to share the work of more definite demarcation by cutting a road ten feet broad over this part. At the same time, representations were made to the German authorities that the presence on the border of uncontrolled armed native police constituted a danger to peace and good order, and was likely to lead to trouble. In regard to the incident in question, both Governments agreed that the removal of all the stock in the village appeared to be a severe punishment for the infringement of boundary regulations, and the German Government promised to return to the owners the proceeds of the sale of the impounded stock. This amounted to Rs. 1,718.85, after defraying expenses, but war broke out before payment had been made, and on August 28th, 1915, the Governor-in-Council decided that this amount should be paid to the Masai, as a set-off against the Rs. 2,500, which was being reserved as compensation for Planter Koenig. (*Vide* Incident No. 9).

Raid by Wachagga, January, 1914.

22. On January 22nd, 1914, about 150 head of cattle, sheep and goats were brought from the location of the Chagga Chief, Satema, to a salt-lick on the British side of the border where they were discovered by four Muran of the Masai headman Metiake, who collected them with the avowed intention of handing them over to the Government. In consequence of this act, large numbers of armed Wachagga, accompanied by two German police askaris crossed the border in pursuit of the stock and visited the village of a Masai Elder situated close to the salt-lick. The Elder had fled on hearing of their approach but he was pursued and three of his party were killed, three women seriously injured, and stock numbering 642 head of cattle and 2,960 sheep and goats were driven off into

648*

German territory. Investigations were instituted by the District Commissioners of Voi and Moschi and these officers agreed that the stock taken on each side should be returned with the exception of a number of cattle belonging to the Wachagga which were to be retained as blood money. Representations were made to the German Government who took steps to punish the raiders.

Definition of the Anglo-German boundary.

23. As a result of the affair described in Incident No. 22, the German Governor suggested, in May, 1914, that the Anglo-German boundary should be more clearly defined from the Usseri-Gasseni District to Lake Chala. The matter was discussed by Mr. Hobley with Herr Lorr, the Imperial German District Commissioner of Moschi, at Taveta in that month, and these two officers proceeded along the border visiting the salt-licks which had been the source of the dispute. An arrangement was reached whereby the Warombo, a German tribe, would be permitted to use under supervision, a salt-lick situated half a mile within British territory, on one day in each month. It was also decided that the unmarked stretch of fifteen miles from Lake Chala to the source of the Rombo River should be defined by prominent marks.

Captain Kraut, a German surveyor, visited Lake Natron towards the end of July and was there met by Mr. Hemsted. These officers decided that the best method of defining the boundary between beacons 18 and 33 would be by means of a trench and by the erection of additional beacons at prominent points. The German Government agreed to undertake the work between beacons 18 and 27, but the outbreak of war prevented the performance of this undertaking.

Raid on Athi River store, February, 1914.

24. On the night of the 15th of February, 1914, a raid took place on an Indian store at the Athi River. One Indian was killed, his son and an Indian signalman were seriously wounded, and another young Indian received a slight wound. This raid was at first thought to be the work of four Masai. Mr. Beech, the Acting District Commissioner, Ngong, proceeded to investigate, in company with the Regent, Ngaroya and examined without satisfactory result all the young men of the Kaputiei division who occupy the neighbouring district. Finally the Regent imposed a fine of seventy head of cattle on this division which would be returned if the culprits were handed in. No further evidence was forthcoming, and as it could not be proved that this division was in any way concerned with the raid the cattle were returned to their owners in April, 1914.

Additional police post in Gilgil area, April, 1914.

[579]

25. In April, 1914, an application was received from farmers living near Gilgil that their boys and servants might be permitted to carry firearms. Their request was based on the frequency of raids on their farms by the Masai and other tribes and they cited five instances in the previous three years in which cattle had been stolen and the thieves undetected. The Government was unable to accede to their request but an additional police post was established among the northern Gilgil farms.

Raid on a Moschi farm, April, 1914.

[579]

26. Five Muran of the L'Otayok division living in the Ememparasha Hills unsuccessfully raided a German farm near Moschi in April, 1914. They were fired on by the owner, leaving one dead, and were subsequently apprehended with their property.

Permission to kill game, August, 1914.

27. In August, 1914, the Governor approved a recommendation made by the Officer-in-Charge that the Masai Wandorobo and other natives in the reserve who were accustomed to live by hunting, might be permitted to kill zebra, haartebeest and wildebeest provided that no hunting took place within the Game Reserve, Conditions were imposed that the Wandorobo should not be allowed to sell the skins or trophies of any of these animals, and they were forbidden to kill any other more valuable species, particularly rhinoceros.

Tendency to move northwards August and September 1914.

[166]

28. A tendency on the part of the Masai to drift northwards was noticed in August, 1914, and a detachment under Mr. Hodge was despatched in September to patrol the farm borders from Naivasha towards Njoro with a view to causing all Masai found out of their reserve to be returned thereto.

Grazing concession to the Masai January, 1915.

29. On the outbreak of hostilities a military camp was established at Kajiado on the Magadi Railway, and in order that they might not impede active operations the Masai were instructed to move all their cattle from the grazing grounds lying

*648

within five miles on either side of the Kajiado-Longido road, and thus make way for the military transport animals. The Masai had taken no steps to comply with these instructions by the middle of January and the Officer-in-Charge of the Transport asked that they might be enforced. The rendering of this large area unavailable for the Masai occurred inopportunely as, owing to the fact that the long rains of 1914 had terminated unusually early while the small rains had failed completely, a serious drought took place during the early part of 1915, and the grazing throughout the reserve became inadequate. Application was accordingly made for permission for the Masai to graze their herds on alienated farms near the railway, on the Kenani Fibre Estates, by payment of rent and on certain Crown lands. This permission was granted in March, 1915, and the Masai were also allowed access to an area on the Mau Narok as well as to the Kedong River by arrangement with the Manager of the Kedong Valley Syndicate. These concessions remained in force until February, 1916, when the grazing in the reserve was considered sufficient to support the Masai herds.

*648
579
721

Raid into German territory.

30. The Laitokitok Masai, some of whom were armed with rifles, made a raid into German territory during the time their country was in the occupation of the military forces and are reported to have looted a number of cattle some of which were the property of certain Greeks. It is possible that the raid may have been carried out as a retaliatory measure for the raid made on them by the Germans and Wachagga. (*Vide* Incident No. 22.)

Raid into German territory, February, 1915.

31. In February, 1915, a party of five Muran of whom three were from German and two of the L'Odo Kilani division from British territory, raided a cattle boma belonging to a German planter at Ngotiek on the Osobugo L'ool Tatua. Fifty-five head of cattle were captured and it is believed that one German and several natives were killed. The cattle were taken to the head Muran of the L'Odo Kilani division who delivered them over to the Government. They were eventually confiscated and the proceeds of sale were credited to Miscellaneous Revenue.

Raid on the Ngoroimi, April, 1915.

32. Early in April, 1915, some two hundred Muran of the Pelyani section of the Purko Muran crossed the border on a raiding expedition against the Ngoroimi of German East Africa. They succeeded in capturing about one hundred head of cattle, but lost eighteen killed and fifteen wounded at the hands of two German askaris. Though all Masai Muran had been constantly warned against making raids on their own account, and though it had been explained to them that the Germans would probably retaliate, it appears that the prospect of military glory and of looting cattle was irresistible. In this case the offence of these Muran was aggravated by their adoption of a most hostile attitude towards the individual who reported the raid, and it was the firm opinion of Legalishu and Masikondi that a caution would not be sufficient deterrent from similar action in future. A fine of 150 bullocks was accordingly imposed upon the Pelyani section this being estimated to represent approximately the value of the cattle looted.

*648

German raid south of Lake Magadi, June, 1915.

33. About the beginning of June, 1915, the Germans carried out a raid on the Masai residing near Ol Shombole and the German boundary south of Lake Magadi. Nine mounted Europeans took part guided by an Arusha native; two Masai kraals were attacked and about five hundred head of cattle were taken. An attempt was made by the Muran to recover the cattle, but this resulted in four Masai being killed and two wounded. It is possible that this raid may have been undertaken in retaliation for raids by the British Masai into German territory. The counter-raid which was organized by the Masai forms the subject of Incident No. 46.

Proposed trough construction along the Magadi Railway.

34. As a result of the German raid described in Incident No. 33, the Masai living in the vicinity of Ol Shombole, who were mostly of the Salei division, moved northwards towards the Magadi Railway and it became necessary to make arrangements for the provision of an adequate supply of water for them. A few Masai camped near Lake Magadi and obtained water from the Magadi Soda Company for which they paid five rupees daily. Mr. E. D. Browne, the Political Officer at Kajiado, approached the Company with a view to the provision of water troughs at suitable points along the Magadi Water Supply Line from the Ngong Hills, and in September the erection of certain water troughs was sanctioned the work to be

648*

undertaken by the Company. An agreement was signed on November 3rd, 1915, providing for the erection of four troughs at various points of the Magadi Railway at which the Masai were to be allowed to water their herds on payment of five rupees per thousand head per day. By December nothing had been done and the country became very dry; by January the short rains having failed, the water supply was regarded as insufficient to support the maintenance of troughs and the work was held over.

Attempt to return to Laikipia, June, 1915.

35. Early in June, 1915, a determined attempt was made by some of the Purko Muran to return to Laikipia with their stock in defiance of Government orders. Mr. Hemsted threatened to take active measures to stop the movement if persisted in, and with the help of Legalishu, Masikondi and some of the principal Muran, he persuaded them to abandon their intention before they had arrived within thirty miles of the boundary.

Rumours to the effect that such a movement was projected reached Nairobi on June 17th, and steps were immediately taken to garrison the railway line. A double company of 2nd Kashmiri Rifles was despatched to Gilgil on June 21st, and Mr. E. D. Browne accompanied them as Political Officer. As no renewed attempt appeared probable, orders for the return of these troops were given on the 1st of July.

Raid into German territory, July, 1915.

648*
979
[921]

36. In July, 1915, the Purko Muran of the Il Merisho, L'Aimer, Kisaruni and Mejuali sections and some Muran of the Kakonyukye division made an incursion into German East Africa and captured from seven hundred to one thousand head of cattle and a number of sheep from the neighbouring tribes. They lost about 120 men killed.

This raid was undertaken as a reprisal for a raid made by a German party in the previous month in the course of which some 500 head of cattle were looted and six Muran of the Damat division killed.

Some of the Purko and Loita Muran were called in by the Intelligence Officer-in-Charge of that part of the border with the object of recovering the cattle raided by the enemy. These were joined by the rest of the Purko and some of the Kakonyukye. They entered German territory with the ostensible purpose of recovering their stock but actually to raid when favourable opportunities offered. In view of the provocation received, His Excellency decided that no action should be taken against the Muran concerned.

Attack on Uregi, August, 1915.

37. In August, 1915, some Masai Muran who were searching the country in the neighbourhood of the Isuria Escarpment, in an endeavour to trace the origin of some Germans recently found near Sotik, attacked the Uregi location of the South Kavirondo district. One Masai was killed

German raid, September, 1915.

38. In September, 1915, a party of about two hundred mounted men including fifty Europeans crossed the border from German East Africa near Lemisigio and penetrated northwards as far as Narosura. They remained in the Loita country for a week and then returned towards Karongoro. They committed no acts of aggression and it would appear that the object of their visit was a political one.

German raid, December, 1915.

39. In December, 1915, a party of Germans with a large number of native levies raided the villages of Ole Pere (Purko) and Ole Lombaga (Damat) near Ol Keju Talek. They killed three Masai and wounded one, and captured about 6,000 sheep and 200 head of cattle. On their return from the raid they fell in with Mr. Hemsted's safari and captured most of his loads, killing a tribal retainer. They were fired upon and retired hastily abandoning about half the stock they had captured.

Raid into German territory.

40. Towards the end of 1915, four Kakonyukye and three Kaputiei Masai, armed with rifles conducted a raid against German natives and looted some 500 head of cattle. The culprits were tried at Ngong in January, 1917, and a fine of Rs. 175,000 was imposed upon them under the Stock and Produce Theft Ordinance, but the case was quashed by the High Court.

*648 Grazing concession, December, 1915.

41. In December, 1915, the Masai reported that their grazing in the reserve between Magadi Junction and Ulu Station was finished and that their cattle were dying from want of grass. The areas round Kiu and Kajiado were required for military purposes and permission was accordingly given to the Masai to graze their cattle across the Uganda Railway between these two stations on unoccupied Government ground on condition that the cattle watered and lived in the reserve.

*648
579
721
Kakonyukyo raid into German territory, January, 1916.

42. In January, 1916, the Kakonyukyo Muran of the Il Mejuali "Sirita," some of whom are said to have carried rifles, without provocation, crossed the Anglo-German border with the object of raiding the Nyamongo natives of German East Africa living to the north of the Mara River. They killed about fourteen of the Nyamongo, mostly women and children, and captured a considerable quantity of livestock. The Nyamongo had previously been of great assistance to Intelligence Officers posted to the Eastern Lake Area and this raid had a bad effect on their attitude towards the British. The Officer-in-Charge reported this matter to the Governor and recommended a fine of not less than 2,000 head of cattle for the reasons that the Muran had been repeatedly warned against taking such action on their own account, and that the section in question had always been troublesome and was practically the only one that had failed to give any assistance in guarding the border. As the Masai Reserve was at that time a military area the facts of the case were reported to the military authorities who approved the imposition of a fine of 2,000 head of cattle with a further 1,000 head if a number of rifles which had been handed to members of the tribe by an Intelligence Officer were not returned by the end of February. The Governor subsequently discussed the matter with the military authorities, and the fine was reduced to 1,000 head of cattle plus 500 head in respect of the rifles which had not been returned within the specified time. An attempt to collect the fine was only successful in obtaining payment of a small portion and by June 15th some 680 cattle and 500 sheep had been brought in. The fine had been paid in full before the end of 1916, and it was decided that compensation to the extent of 500 head of cattle and 600 sheep should be paid to the Nyamongo on account of the damage they had suffered. All the rifles were eventually returned and the cattle seized in respect thereof were handed back to their owners. The proceeds of the fine in this case were credited to Masai funds.

*648 Elmenteita-Narok telegraph line, January, 1916.

43. In January, 1916, a telegraph line was erected by the military authorities between Narok and Elmenteita station to assist in the rapid transmission of intelligence reports. In June, 1917, the military authorities having expressed their desire to remove the line, the Governor-in-Council decided that it should be maintained as far as possible as a civil line by the Officer-in-Charge of the reserve.

Fine imposed on Sighirari Masai, January, 1916.

44. In January, 1916, the Sighirari Muran were fined three hundred bullocks by the military authorities for failing to report the presence of an enemy bombing party near their village.

Application for a collective fine on the L'Otayok Division, March, 1916.

45. In March, 1916, a recommendation was made that a fine should be levied under the Collective Punishments Ordinance on the members of the L'Otayok division on the grounds that they had harboured a criminal. No fine was imposed owing to the lack of definite evidence.

*648
579
721
Raid into German territory, April, 1916.

46. Early in 1916 a joint raid instigated by the Salei division was carried out against the Soit Poos in German East Africa by Muran from the Sighirari, Salei, Il Dala Lekutuk and Matapatu divisions. Some ninety-nine of the Muran were armed with rifles and in the course of the raid thirteen were killed and eighteen wounded. This raid was instigated partly as a reprisal for the German raid described in Incident No. 33, the cattle taken on that raid being supposed to be at Soit Poos. Between three hundred and three hundred and fifty head of cattle were recovered. The Officer-in-Charge applied for a fine to be imposed on these divisions to the extent of Rs. 25,000, but the Governor-in-Council ruled that, in view of the gross provocation suffered by these divisions no action should be taken until their future behaviour had been observed.

Immigration of Salei Masai, May, 1916.

47. In April and May, 1916, about one hundred Masai, of the Salei division, moved from the farm of a German named Seidentopf, in the neighbourhood of Korongoro, in German East Africa, and took up their residence in Loita country

4:Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 FL12 Masai FL12

Dorobo FL6

under the aegis of the medicine-man Sendeu, with their stock, numbering some 2,000 head of cattle, and ten to twelve thousand sheep. These Masai were subsequently found to be in the possession of seven rifles, the property of Herr Seidentopf, which were recovered and destroyed by the Assistant District Commissioner, Narok.

M
648*
579
721

Cattle theft by the Masai from the Kikuyu.

48. In June, 1916, a series of eleven cattle thefts from the Kikuyu were reported as having taken place, presumably by Masai, between June, 1915, and April, 1916. In three of these instances, the persons implicated were arrested and convicted, but, in the majority, the looted stock was traced to the Masai Reserve and not recovered. Sixty-nine head of cattle had been taken altogether, but only six head had been returned, and the Provincial Commissioner of the Ukamba Province considered that compensation should be paid to the Kikuyu in consideration of their losses. As the information respecting these alleged thefts was too scanty to admit of any fine being imposed on the Masai without further investigation, Mr. Hobley was instructed to hold an enquiry into the circumstances of each case. As a result of his investigations, he considered the case against the Masai to be strong enough to warrant the imposition of a fine under the Collective Punishments Ordinance, and in this opinion the Attorney-General concurred, adding that, in view of the large number of stock stolen from the Kikuyu, the fine might be of an exemplary character. He suggested that the amount and the incidence of the fine might be decided after consultation with the Officer-in-Charge.

Mr. Hemsted, however, thought that insufficient evidence had been forthcoming to prove the complicity of the Masai tribe as a whole, and recommended that a fine of Rs. 1,000 be imposed on the village of Kithendu, and of Rs. 500 on the village of Lokorio, to which villages, situated in the Kedong Valley, stolen cattle had actually been traced. He also suggested that the proceeds should be distributed to the Kikuyu in compensation for lost cattle. This course received the support and approval of the Governor-in-Council on the 11th of September, 1916.

Murders on the Kisii road. July, 1916.

49. Two porters were killed on a road between Kisii and the Masai Reserve, in July, 1916, and some rupees were stolen. An application for the imposition of a collective fine on the Kisaruni "Sirit" of the Purko Muran, based on the ground that these Muran were the only warriors near the scene of the outrage, was disallowed on account of the fact that the road in question was much frequented, and that there was nothing to show that any members of the Masai tribe were responsible for the murders.

D
648
579

Raids by Wandorobo.

50. In September, 1916, it was ascertained that the Wandorobo had committed a number of stock thefts in the Ikoma district, after the Intelligence Officers had left the border. Several Wandorobo were killed in one attempted raid. The Wandorobo concerned were arrested and punished by the District Commissioner, Mara.

M
648*
579

Murder of two natives near Narok, November, 1916.

51. On the 19th of November, 1916, two Indian traders, travelling on the main road some seven miles from Narok, found two bodies of Kikuyu natives lying near the road. These Kikuyu had been murdered and were quite dead when found. They had several wounds on their persons, evidently inflicted by spears and knives. One of the murdered Kikuyu was recognized immediately as the servant of an Indian trader, at Narok, and both had been carrying loads when they met their death. Investigations were immediately instituted by the District Commissioner, Narok, but nothing definite was discovered. In February, 1917, evidence was brought against two Muran, who had been wandering in the vicinity at the time of the crime, but this was insufficient to justify further proceedings being taken against them.

At the end of April, the headmen of the Muran living in the neighbourhood were called on to explain what steps they had taken to find the murderers. The scene of the murder was greatly frequented by the Muran of the three Purko "Sirita," named Kisaruni, L'Aimer and Mejuali, and, as no evidence was brought by any members of these "Sirita," respecting the murders, the District Commissioner recommended the imposition of a fine under the Collective Punishments Ordinance on all three companies.

*648
579

The matter was discussed in Executive Council on the 21st of June, 1917, when Mr. Hemsted, who was present, stated that there could be no doubt that the members of those "Sirits" were well aware of the identity of the murderers and were deliberately shielding them from justice. Several murders of Kikuyu had recently occurred in or near the Masai Reserve, and an exemplary punishment was considered necessary. A fine of Rs. 20,000 was accordingly imposed on each of the three "Sirits," the total fine amounting to Rs. 60,000. The Secretary of State conveyed his sanction by despatch, on the 23rd of August, 1917. Some seventeen hundred head of cattle were seized in August as security for the payment of the fine, but, by October, no portion of the fine had been paid in cash. Instructions were, therefore, issued for the fine to be recovered by distress, by the sale of the cattle to realize the amount of the fine imposed. This sale was postponed owing to an outbreak of lung-disease among the herds.

*648 Permission to shoot lions, December, 1916.

52. Owing to complaints by the Masai of the damage done to their stock by lions, and on account of several incidents where natives had been killed by these beasts, permission was granted in December, 1916, to District Officers working in the Masai Reserve, to shoot lions in the Southern Game Reserve, in cases where there was good reason to believe that the animals were dangerous.

Move of the Kakonyukye Division to Ngong Hills, December, 1916.

53. Owing to the constant trespassing by the Kakonyukye Masai on the farms in the Kedong Valley, that division was moved in December, 1916, and was located in the vicinity of the Ngong Hills, an area which had, for some time past, been practically unused.

[231]

As the Kakonyukye cattle were highly susceptible to East Coast fever, it became necessary to erect a cattle dip for them, the dip already in existence at Ngong being insufficient for their requirements. The site selected for the new cattle dip was near the Kiserian Stream, ten miles south of Ngong, and its construction was approved on the 9th of January, 1917.

*648
579
Murders near Dagoretti, March, 1917.

54. In March, 1917, a young man and three boys were brutally murdered within a short distance of the Masai border, near Dagoretti. The circumstances of the crime pointed strongly to the fact that the Masai must have been the offenders, but there was no evidence of their complicity and no punishment was inflicted.

Murder of two Kikuyu boys, May, 1917.

55. In May, 1917, some Kikuyu were attacked while grazing their cattle in their reserve within one mile of the Masai boundary, and two boys were killed with spears. A witness, who saw the whole incident, escaped with his life, and subsequently gave evidence to the effect that the murderers were a band of Masai. In the judicial proceedings which ensued, the absence of any motive for such a deed on the part of the neighbouring Kikuyu was clearly established, while a motive was present in regard to the youths of the Masai tribe, as it was by native custom necessary in certain circumstances for such youths to have blooded their spears before admission to the forthcoming E-Unoto ceremony. It proved impossible to trace any of the individual criminals, but it was considered that sufficient grounds existed for holding five divisions of the Masai tribe, resident in the neighbourhood, responsible for the outrage. The perpetration of a number of murders of the same nature and in the same area a short time previous to this crime, in no one of which had sufficient evidence been obtainable to warrant the imposition of a collective punishment, influenced the Governor in determining the severity of the penalty to be inflicted in this case and, as it appeared that the belief was growing among the Masai that they would escape punishment for such deeds if they were performed outside the limits of their own reserve, he determined to make the punishment an exemplary one, and a fine of Rs. 20,000 was imposed under the Collective Punishments Ordinance on each of the Masai divisions implicated, namely, the Sighirari, L'Odo Kilani, Matapatu, Kaputiei and Il Dala Lekutuk divisions. It was decided that, from the proceeds of the fine, blood money should be paid to the relatives of the two Kikuyu victims.

*648
578
561
628
Unrest among the Purko Moran, June, 1917.

56. Early in June, 1917, unrest was reported among the Moran of the Purko and Loita tribes. On the evening of June 2nd, the Purko commenced operations for an attack on the Loita, and the District Commissioner, Narok, who followed

648*
561
578
628

them as far as Narosura on the following day, failed to get in touch with them, they having proceeded to Loita country. On the evening of the 4th of June, the Purko returned below the Osdungu, and on the night of the 5th proceeded to Endasegera, having refused to listen to the advice of certain elders who went to restrain them. On the 8th of June, the Purko returned home. No fight occurred, the intervention of certain Muran of the Il Merisho Sirit having prevented bloodshed, and the influence of the elders being then sufficient to turn the Muran back. Throughout the disturbance, the medicine-man, Sendeu, was protected by the Muran of the Il Merisho Sirit.

In spite of the fact that this incident resulted in no serious trouble, recent events sufficiently indicated that the Purko Muran were a little out of hand, both as regards the Government and their own chiefs and headmen. Additional police were, therefore, procured for temporary duty in the Masai Reserve. The measures adopted to bring them under better administrative control included a visit by the District Commissioners of Narok and Mara to each of the Purko Muran villages, where all Muran from each village were interviewed. Legalishu, Masikondi, Ole Kotekosh, and the principal Aigwenak of the elders and Muran were present, and Seggi joined the party later. The ringleaders were arrested, all outstanding fines from the Muran were collected, and a number of bullocks and donkeys were procured for the Military Supply Corps. These measures were completed before the end of August. No opposition or obstruction to Government orders had been offered by the Muran, and although the relations between the Purko and Loita divisions continued to be somewhat strained, it appeared that they were convinced that Government would not tolerate a breach of the peace and, as Mr. Hemsted reported that he saw no reason to fear any recrudescence of the trouble, the additional police were withdrawn.

Mr. Morrison's case, August, 1917.

648*

87. In August, 1917, Mr. A. Morrison, the lawyer who had been appointed counsel for the Masai in the "Masai Case," brought a civil claim for some Rs. 26,000 against the chiefs and elders concerned in that case. The case was heard in the High Court, Nairobi, in January, 1918, and the action was dismissed with costs.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE MASAI IN CONNECTION WITH THE WAR.

080

Attitude of the Masai—The first three months of the war—Supply of livestock—Gifts to the troops—Intelligence work—Distribution of rifles—Supplies—Naumann's force—Raids across the Anglo-German boundary—Services rendered by the Masai—Masai for active service and other war work—Donkey boys—Recognition of war services rendered by Masai headmen.

*648

Attitude of the Masai.

The position of the Masai Reserve, situated as it is to the immediate north of the Anglo-German boundary and fronting German territory for a distance of some 236 miles, rendered the attitude adopted by the tribe a matter of grave moment to the success of any operations which might be conducted against the Germans through their territory, and it cannot be doubted that any marked disloyalty on their part to the British Government would have been fraught with most serious consequences for the defence of Nairobi and the line of the Uganda Railway against German attack. Being, as it were, a buffer tribe, it was essential to the British forces in the earlier days of the campaign that they should prove helpful, or at least neutral, and our position would have been precarious at that time if they had proved actively hostile.

It speaks well for the Masai tribe, as a whole, that the attitude they would adopt was never in doubt. Not only was there no suspicion of disloyalty on their part, but they also rendered material and voluntary assistance to our forces, and on many occasions proved extremely useful. It may be said that, while the war was near their country, the Masai maintained an attitude of exemplary loyalty.

The first three months of the war.

Although, by their proximity to the German border, the Masai would have had some excuse for becoming excited or disturbed, they caused no trouble whatever to the administration and, during the first three months of the war, not even a minor offence by any member of the tribe was reported, the elders and Muran following their usual avocations in a most peaceful manner. The young men expressed their willingness to give, and did, in fact, willingly give, every assistance for which they were asked, both to the civil and to the military authorities. Several hundreds of Muran were employed as scouts and messengers by the Intelligence Department, and in this capacity they proved to be of real utility.

Supply of livestock.

The Masai, as a whole, display a marked aversion to parting with their stock, but immediately on the outbreak of hostilities they cheerfully supplied large numbers of bullocks and sheep for the use of the troops. In this manner, the Purko division alone provided nearly two thousand sheep and three hundred bullocks during the first few weeks. A few presents of such stock were also made, notably by Ol le Mali, head of the Muran of the Matapatu division of Ngong District who, in October, 1914, gave thirty bullocks for the use of the East Africa Mounted Rifles operating in the district, and by Sendeu and Ole Kashu, the medicine-man and headman respectively of the Loita division, who gave thirty-two bullocks. For these gifts they received a letter of thanks from the Governor. Altogether, before the end of 1914, fifteen thousand sheep were obtained from the Narok District, and some five thousand from Ngong.

Gifts to the troops.

In December, 1914, the members of six divisions of the Masai, the Kakonyukyr, Kaputiei, Matapatu, Sighirari, Il Dala Lekutuk and L'Odo Kilani presented fifty bullocks through the Regent Ngaroya, while in January, 1915, Sendeu brought in seventy-nine bullocks and two hundred and eighty sheep as a present to the Governor for the use of the troops operating in East Africa. In addition, he had given seventy bullocks as food for the Intelligence Agents on the border, while Masikondi had given twenty-one for the same purpose.

Before the military forces had moved into German East Africa, the scouts employed in patrolling the border were largely composed of Masai Muran, who showed considerable skill and acumen in obtaining information, while such men were also employed as messengers for the Political Officers, and as herds at the stock depots. Over that portion of the boundary, west of the Uaso Nyiro, they were almost the only scouts employed, and they rendered valuable service in that area under the command of a few Intelligence Officers. While they were under the military authorities they received high wages and rations, but, in September, 1915, these scouts were placed under the control of the Administration, and the payment of wages to the majority of them ceased from that date. Under these conditions they proved somewhat apathetic at first and were inclined to resent the fact that work was expected of them, but they behaved well on the whole and proved themselves efficient scouts. The elders willingly supplied food for the Intelligence Officers and their employees throughout this period. Intelligence work. 649* 561

The Loita Muran kept out five patrols of from four to six men each at the expense of their division and the L'Otayok kept out one such patrol. In times of emergency additional patrols were supplied by these divisions free of cost to the Government.

The intelligence work on the Uaso Nyiro-Mara section was finally closed down in July, 1916, and the General Staff expressed their appreciation of the manner in which the work had been carried out.

In the early months of 1915, a number of rifles (about one hundred) were distributed among the Muran of the Laitokitok, Pelyani (Purko), Kakonyukye and Sighirari divisions and the possession of these arms gave them more confidence, with the result that they scouted nearer the German border, while the armed Masai acted as a screen along the frontier. The Governor considered that this measure was unobjectionable so long as the rifles were under the control of the military authorities, and so long as the holders were genuinely employed on definite military work. Distribution of rifles.

These rifles were supposed to have been withdrawn in June, 1916, but it was not until December of that year that the last were handed in. There is no doubt that the possession by the Masai of these few rifles largely helped to mitigate the majority of the raids which the Masai carried out against tribes in German East Africa.

From the outbreak of war until September, 1915, supplies of mutton for the troops were obtained by means of Somali traders, who exchanged female cattle for wethers and who, by this method, succeeded in obtaining about one hundred and sixty thousand sheep. Bullocks were bought for cash, or exchanged for heifers, some four or five thousand being obtained by this method. Supplies. 648*

In October, 1915, three officers of the Veterinary Corps were sent to the Masai Reserve to purchase sheep and bullocks for cash with the assistance of the Administrative Officers. This system worked satisfactorily and, with few exceptions, the Masai sold their stock voluntarily. In two months, 10,000 wethers and 4,200 bullocks were obtained, but owing to representations from the Command Live-stock Officer that supplies were not coming in fast enough, twelve officers and non-commissioned officers of the East Africa Supply Corps were despatched in December to obtain supplies under the command of Major Ross, D.S.O. Some 40,000 wethers were obtained by these officers by the end of February, 1916, but the Masai did not appreciate the manner in which they were obtained and assumed an attitude of passive opposition, concealing their wethers whenever a Supplies Officer was in the vicinity. Several prosecutions and the imposition of some heavy fines did not succeed in overcoming this attitude.

Major Ross and the Supplies Officers left Narok in March, 1916, and the Supply Corps came under the control of the Director of Agriculture. Sheep and bullocks were subsequently requisitioned in the Ngong District, but there is no record of the number obtained. Mosiro and other parts of the Narok District were also visited, with the result that several thousands of bullocks were procured.

In November and December, 1916, Lieut. Hill visited the Loita country and purchased about a thousand head of cattle. He was followed in January, 1917, by Lieut. Gray, who purchased two hundred bullocks before being recalled. After January, 1917, the requisitioning of cattle from the Masai received a check owing to the prevalence of pleuro-pneumonia among their herds.

Sheep were commandeered in large numbers in the Ngong District until November, 1916, since which date the Supply Corps has relied solely upon sheep obtained by trading, Somalis and others being able to procure them in exchange for cattle.

In March, 1917, Mr. Hemsted estimated that some thirty thousand bullocks and three hundred thousand sheep had been supplied for the troops from the Masai Reserve, and he also stated that of these about half the sheep and nearly all the bullocks were obtained by forcible requisition. This measure became necessary, owing partly to the general aversion of the Masai from parting with their stock, and partly to the fact that the Masai considered the prices paid—averaging thirty-two rupees for a bullock and three rupees for a sheep—to be too low and were consequently not anxious to sell.

Commandeering continued during 1917 and 1918, but no information is available as to the number of animals purchased. Some two thousand donkeys were bought from the Masai for transport purposes.

Naumann's force.

Naumann's force appeared on the Masai border in August, 1917, and its movements were watched by the District Commissioners of Narok and Mara from the neighbourhood of the Loita Hills. Useful work was performed by the Loita Moran in scouting and obtaining information.

Raids across the Anglo-German boundary.

Details of the raids undertaken by the Masai Moran against German territory have already been given in Chapter VII. The following is a summary of the raids that are known to have taken place:—

A.—RAIDS BY THE MASAI.

Incident No. 30. Laitokitok raid.
" " 31. Raid on a German farm by five Moran in February, 1915.
" " 32. Raid by the Polyani Siria on the Ngoroini in April, 1915.
" " 36. Purko and Kakonyukye raid in June, 1915.
" " 40. Raid by seven Moran in 1915.
" " 42. Kakonyukye raid in January, 1916.
" " 44. Raid by Moran from four divisions in April, 1916.
" " 50. Raid by Wandorobo.

B.—RAIDS BY THE GERMANS.

Incident No. 33. Raid south of Lake Magadi in June, 1915.
" " 37. Raid on Damat Moran Village in June, 1915.
" " 38. German raid in Loita country, September, 1915.
" " 39. Raid on Purko and Damat Villages in December, 1915.

Services rendered by the Masai.

A review of the position in so far as it has already been dealt with shows that the Masai maintained, during the trying period following the outbreak of hostilities, an attitude of undoubted loyalty to the British Government, that they were of very material service in performing intelligence work and in herding cattle for the live-stock depots, that they rendered considerable assistance in providing food for intelligence patrols, that at first they willingly sold stock for use as supplies for the troops and that though as time went on various causes were responsible for a decrease in the spontaneity of the provision of live-stock on their part, yet large quantities of supplies continued to be obtained from among their flocks and herds, which thus proved to be of most valuable assistance to the British forces.

There are, however, one or two matters in which the Masai do not show to such advantage. Beyond their work in their own country as scouts and herds the Moran have not laid themselves open to recruitment for any purpose. It was not to be expected that these indolent stockmen would submit to recruitment for service as porters, for which work they are unsuited both by physique and temperament, but it would not have been unreasonable to assume that it might be possible to recruit them in large numbers for service as herds in the stock depots outside their own country. It appears that the Masai are strongly predisposed to residence in their highlands and practically no success attended efforts made to induce them to enlist in that capacity. [illegible] 648 464

The experiments which have from time to time been made to obtain suitable members of the Moran class for service with the forces have already been described (vide Chapter VI., Section 4). The Masai are practically the only administered tribe in the East Africa Protectorate who have not assisted the allied cause in the field by the provision of recruits for the *King's African Rifles*.

Another matter in which the Masai have failed where they might have been expected to succeed was in the provision of donkey boys for transport work in German East Africa. As demonstrating the supineness of the tribe it may be advisable to record at some length the steps that were taken in this connection. Donkey boys.

In April, 1917, the military authorities asked for two hundred and fifty youths as donkey drivers and suggested that it might be possible to enlist a number of Masai for this purpose. The District Commissioner, Narok, replied that volunteers were unobtainable and that compulsion would be necessary to obtain such men. The Moran were about to begin their E-Unoto ceremony, and if compulsion were to be applied to obtain the younger men as recruits collection would necessarily be slow. Such recruitment would also be difficult unless high wages were paid as the Masai were accustomed to receive a minimum wage of ten rupees per mensem for work in any capacity at any place. [465]

In reply to a query from the Military Commissioner for Labour, asking if the provisions of the Native Followers Recruitment Ordinance could be applied to the Masai Reserve, the Officer-in-Charge replied that they could be applied to the uncircumcised youths the eldest of whom were of age for circumcision. The application of the Ordinance to the Moran at the time when they were about to commence their ceremony would awake strong opposition from them as well as from the Chiefs, Headmen and Elders. It will be remembered that the E-Unoto ceremony had about that time been the subject of considerable negotiations in reference to the claim to Kinangop and Mr. Hemsted thought that a further delay in the performance of the ceremony which would be necessitated by such recruitment would be inadvisable for political reasons.

Endeavours were made to obtain suitable recruits but the number forthcoming was inconsiderable. In the past no compulsion had been brought to bear on the Masai to go out to work, very few settlers had much use for them, and those who did employ them were rather inclined to treat them as pets. In consequence the Masai were very reluctant to come forward to work under the very much less favourable conditions proposed. Volunteers for work as donkey boys in the Carrier Corps were quite unobtainable and Mr. Hemsted considered that the application of the Ordinance would be difficult and probably ineffective. The Masai would willingly pay ten times the maximum penalty allowed rather than do any kind of work they disliked or considered derogatory to their dignity and he was of the opinion that they would also prove extremely unsatisfactory for the class of work required. It was doubtful if they possessed constitutions strong enough to stand the climate or arduous conditions combined with a radical change in their usual diet and he thought that desertions would be frequent. Work such as that in the Carrier Corps would be too sudden a change from their present conditions and if the Masai were to be brought into line with the common policy and compelled to prove their usefulness he considered that some other kind of employment more in accordance with what they were fitted for and which would be less disagreeable to them should be found for them in the first place. The transition from a life of ease and idleness combined with a plentiful diet of milk [461]

648

and must should be more gradual. Mr. Hemsted also drew attention to the fact that some time previously a suggestion that compulsory service should be applied to the Moran was vetoed by the Governor on the grounds that it might lead to possible complications in the future. The same objections appeared to him to apply but in a greater degree to compulsory service in the Carrier Corps. If however it was considered that the Masai must necessarily be obtained in the latter capacity he thought that the Moran were obviously the class to be employed. The Elders and the boys were according to Masai custom moderately industrious in their own country and performed the duties of herdsmen and caretakers whereas the Moran led a life of absolute idleness. He did not consider that the E-Unoto ceremony was of sufficient importance to interfere in any way with the requirements of the Government and he thought that it would be by no means a bad thing if the Masai were brought to realise that Government necessities must take precedence over ceremonial ceremonies. He therefore considered that, if it were necessary compulsorily to recruit Masai for the Carrier Corps, such a scheme should be applied to the Moran only, but he also stated that it would be impossible to obtain the men without recourse to press-gang methods and that the assistance of at least a company of King's African Rifles would be required. Employment of the ordinary police and tribal retainers in small numbers to round up the Masai in their own villages would lead to trouble and probably to armed opposition. Unless the Government was prepared to enforce such a measure at all costs he would hesitate to recommend the application of the Native Followers Recruitment Ordinance to the Masai.

As a result of Mr. Hemsted's representations no steps were taken to procure donkey drivers from among the Masai and none came forward voluntarily.

648

Recognition of the services rendered by Masai Headmen.

In October, 1918, a suggestion was made by Mr. Ainsworth that a special medal should be struck off for presentation to native chiefs and headmen who had rendered special service during the war. The Secretary of State expressed himself in sympathy with the proposal, and enquiries were accordingly made from the provinces as to the names of natives whose services were worthy of such recognition.

The Officer-in-Charge of the Masai Reserve submitted certain names, which, after consideration by a committee appointed for the purpose, were forwarded to the Secretary of State. The names so recommended, with the services rendered, are as follows :—

FOR A MEDAL OF THE FIRST CLASS.

SEGGI : Paramount Chief of the Masai.

For the influence exercised by him in his position as paramount chief of the Masai, in assisting towards the collection of cattle and sheep for military supplies, and the recruitment of scouts for the Intelligence Department, also for the measures taken by him to secure to us the support of the Masai resident in German territory.

SENTEU : Chief of the Loita Masai.

For unswerving loyalty in resolutely repelling advances of German Agents endeavouring to influence the Masai, and for co-operation and assistance given to the Intelligence Department.

[illegible] : Masai Headman.

For assistance given in obtaining supplies and for using his influence to induce his Moran to work as scouts.

[illegible] : Masai Headman.

For loyalty and assistance to the Government during the war. By his example and energy he kept his people in good order, and he assisted in obtaining scouts and messengers, as well as in feeding the various Intelligence posts on the border.

648*

FOR A MEDAL OF THE SECOND CLASS.

Nadalla: Headman of Sirie Masai.

For assistance given to the Intelligence Department, for obtaining livestock for supplies, and for using his influence to prevent his people from raiding.

Agali: Masai Elder.

For assistance given in obtaining sheep and cattle for military supplies, and for furnishing valuable information about the enemy to the Intelligence Department

Masikondi: Headman of the Purko Masai.

For assistance given in obtaining sheep and cattle for military supplies.

[pp. 132–175 not processed]

4: Sandford

FL12 Masai FL12

*648
102
131
491

P. 176-A	P. 176-B
P. 176-C	P. 176-D

[Chart of positions of map facing p. 176]

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 FL12 Masai FL12

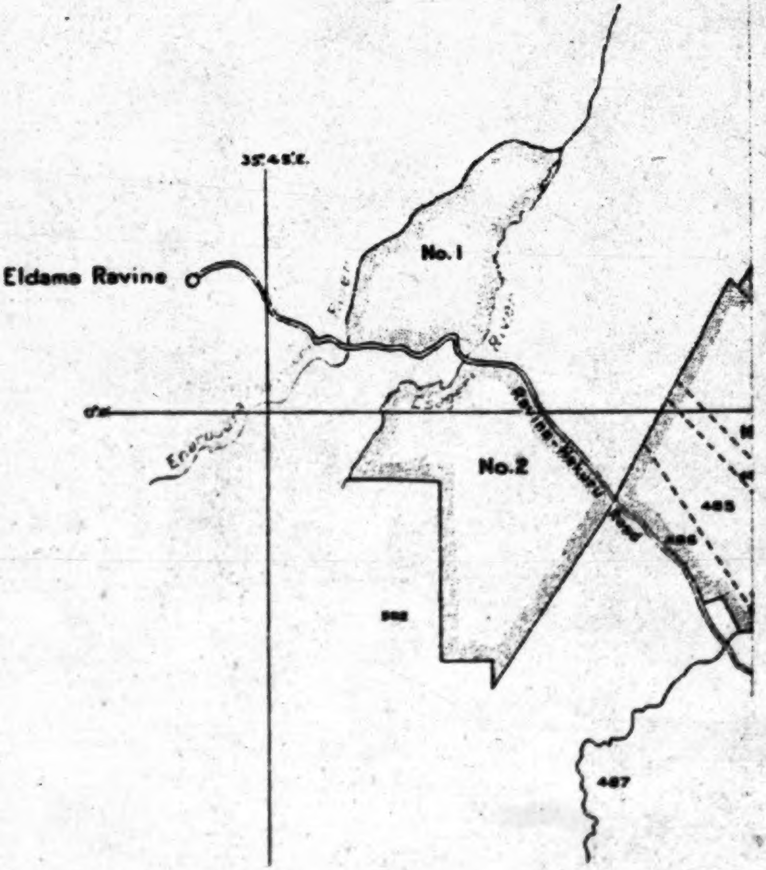
[P.176-A]

*649
102
131
491

THE

UASIN GISHU MASAI

Scale: 4 miles = 1 in

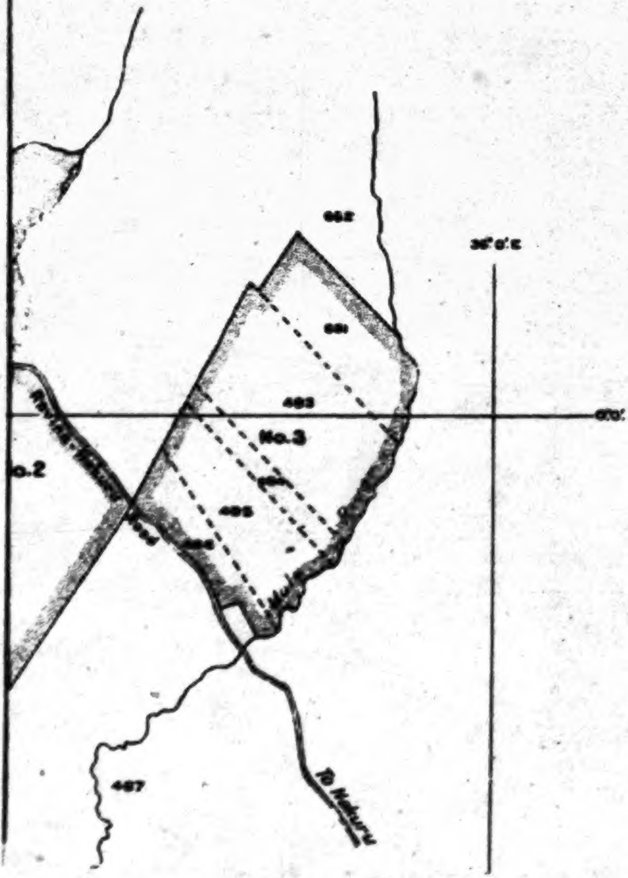

35°45'E.
Eldama Ravine
No.1
River
River
No.2
Ravine-Nakuru Road
485
486
487

[P. 176-B]

*648
102
131
491

THE
GISHU MASAI RESERVES

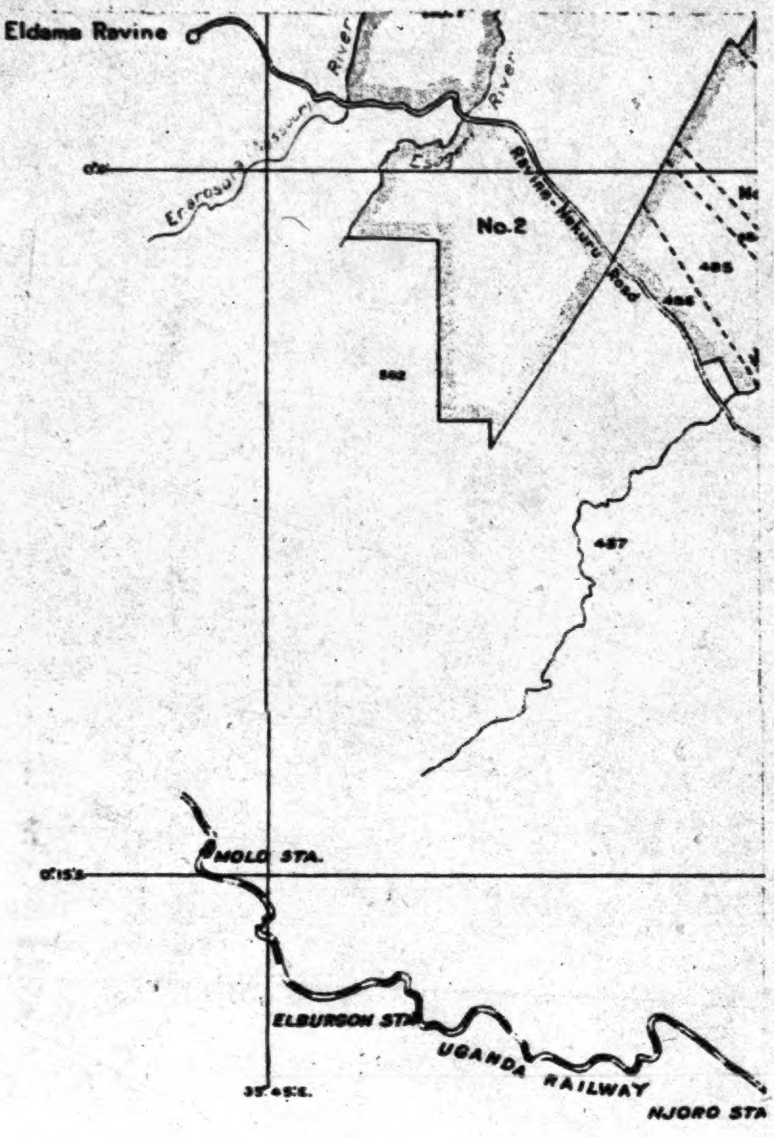
Scale: 4 miles = 1 inch


481
483
No.3
o.2
485
487
0°0'
To Nakuru

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 FL12 Masai FL12

[P.176-C]

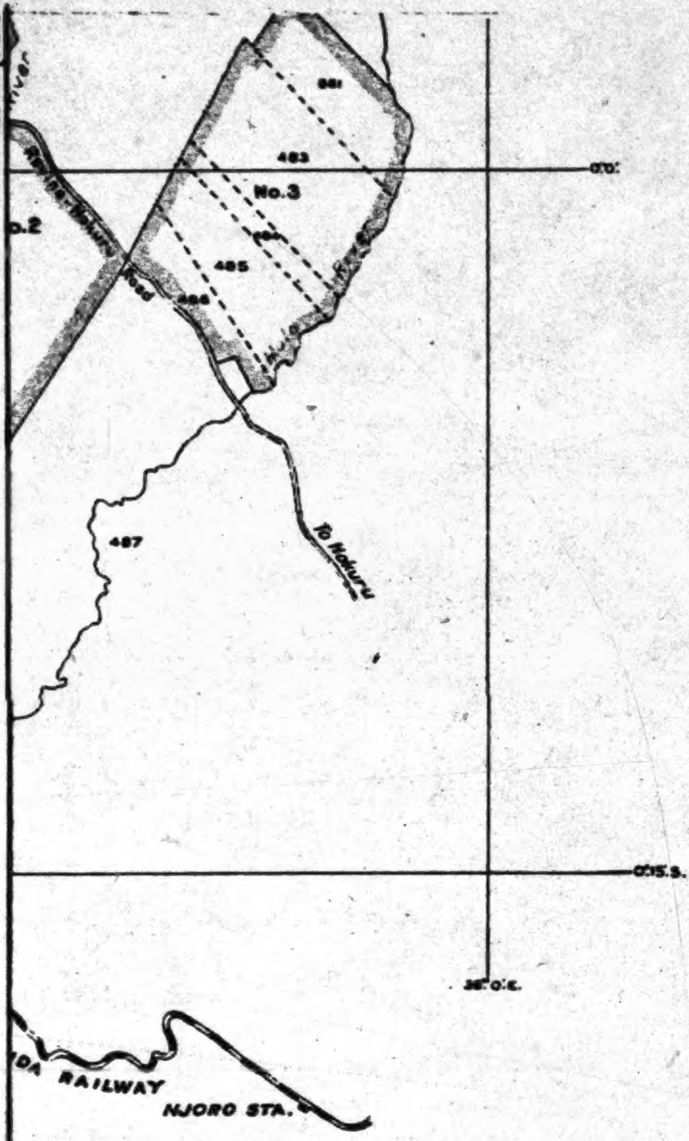
*648
102
131
491


Eldama Ravine
River
River
Erarosoi (Missouri)
Esa
Ravine-Nakuru Road
No.2
485
486
487
MOLO STA.
0°15'S.
ELBURGON STA
UGANDA RAILWAY
NJORO STA
35°45'E.

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 FL12 Masai FL12

[P.176-D]

*648
102
131
491


River
Ravine-Nakuru Road
481
483
No.3
484
485
486
o.2
0°0'
487
To Nakuru
0°15'S.
36°0'E.
DA RAILWAY
NJORO STA.

Chapter XI.

THE UASIN GISHU MASAI.

000

The Uasin Gishu Masai Reserve—The extension of the reserve—Statistics of the Uasin Gishu Masai—Further extension of the reserve—Dissensions between Lembere and Wali Kondi—Uasin Gishu Masai Reserve boundaries.

*648
101
578

In 1860, the Uasin Gishu Masai inhabited the plateau named after them. They were defeated in battle by the other Masai, and were scattered to various parts of the country, some going to the ravine, others to Nandi, and others to Kavirondo. Those located in the ravine rendered considerable assistance to Government in the early days of administration, and acquired a certain amount of wealth.

*648

The Uasin Gishu Masai Reserve.

The attention of the Government was first called to the necessity of creating a reserve for the Uasin Gishu Masai by Mr. Foaker, District Commissioner at Eldama Ravine, in February, 1904, soon after Lord Delamere had been granted a lease of a large area in the neighbourhood. Mr. Foaker asked that 100,000 acres might be reserved for them, and that the salt licks on Lord Delamere's land might be included in the reserve. No attempt was made to form a native reserve, but Lord Delamere was informed by the Land Officer on February 22nd, 1904, that, as the Uasin Gishu Masai had rights over the salt licks on his land, they must be given uninterrupted access thereto at any time.

Further large grants of land were made to Europeans near the Ravine Station in 1904, and, on the arrival of a surveyor, in January, 1905, to survey other farms in the neighbourhood, Mr. Foaker pointed out that great injustice was being done to the Uasin Gishu Masai.

The Land Officer thereupon reserved the only land then available—some 18,000 acres—which was for the most part stony and barren and had consequently not been applied for by Europeans.

The extension of the Reserve.

After the Nandi Expedition in 1906 it was decided to move to the ravine those Uasin Gishu Masai who had gone to live with the Nandi. This was done, with the result that the reserve became very congested.

In October, 1906, Mr. Hobley wrote to the Commissioner of Lands asking that the area reserved for the Uasin Gishu Masai might be increased, as it was inadequate. He also asked that a right of way to the salt licks on Mr. Hotz's land and Captain Grogan's grazing farm should be reserved for them. In February, 1908, Colonel Montgomery, accompanied by Mr. Bagge, then Provincial Commissioner, Naivasha, proceeded to the ravine where he interviewed the Uasin Gishu Masai and visited their reserve. Colonel Montgomery was convinced that they had not enough land, and proposed the re-acquisition of some of the farms in the neighbourhood, a proposal which was agreed to by the Governor.

In 1909 and 1910 four farms on the Molo River, aggregating 21,072 acres, were re-acquired, and the Uasin Gishu Masai were informed that they might occupy those areas. A right of way from the Molo River to the salt lick on Mr. Hotz's farm was also reserved for them.

On February 6th, 1911, the Acting Governor interviewed the Uasin Gishu Masai Elders. The Masai complained that their reserve was still far too small for them and that they had not enough salt for their herds. They asked for permission to continue living on the unoccupied farms in the neighbourhood, paying rent in kind as heretofore to the various landlords who were, for the most part, absentees. They were informed that they must move into their reserve and that, if it was not large enough, they must sell their surplus stock. The Acting Governor agreed to their having a right of way to the salt lick on Captain Grogan's farm. The Masai were also informed that, in all probability, a cattle tax in lieu of hut tax would be imposed on pastoral tribes in the near future.

Statistics of the Uasin Gishu Masai.

648*
231
[162]
[651]

Prior to the meeting, Mr. Hollis visited the Uasin Gishu Native Reserve and several of the adjoining farms and obtained the following information. The Uasin Gishu Masai in this area numbered in all between 1,400 and 1,500 souls, and paid tax on 440 huts. They possessed 15,000 head of cattle and 25,000 sheep and goats. 4,000 head of these cattle were in the habit of grazing on land belonging to Captain Grogan, who received toll in bullocks at the rate of 1 per cent. per annum. There were 30 kraals on Lord Delamere's land, containing 3,000 head of cattle, which were allowed this privilege without payment. The remaining 7,000 or 8,000 cattle were for the most part in the Native Reserve.

Further extension of the reserve.

648*
311

The two reserves occupied by the Uasin Gishu Masai in February, 1911, were separated by a strip of alienated land, and steps were taken to re-acquire parts of adjacent farms belonging to Captain Grogan which would join these two areas and form one native reserve having an area of some 40,000 acres. The Masai were informed that, when this reserve had been allotted to them, they must regard the question of boundaries as definitely settled. They were also given to understand that, in lieu of hut tax, they would be required to pay a cattle tax of R. 1 per head or a stock tax of one beast out of every herd of 100 cattle, sheep or goats.

Dissensions between Lembere and Walikondi.

648*
598
754
791

In July, 1911, the Provincial Commissioner, Naivasha, reported that dissensions had occurred between Chief Lembere and the hereditary Laibon, Walikondi, leading men in the Masai Reserve. Lembere had been constituted Chief by Mr. (now Sir Frederick) Jackson when he was stationed at Ravine and had acquired a considerable following. Charges of witchcraft had been brought against Walikondi, with the result that he requested permission to move, with the other Masai, from Laikipia into the Southern Masai Reserve. His following expressed a desire to accompany him. It seemed, however, that such a movement would be the cause of friction between the Uasin Gishu and the other Masai, who have little in common, and it was decided to hold the matter over, at any rate until the Masai Move was an accomplished fact.

648*

In May, 1912, the sanction of the Secretary of State was requested to an exchange of land held by Captain Grogan in the Naivasha Province for an area on the Athi Plains. Captain Grogan was willing to exchange 16,636 acres, to be used for an extension of the Uasin Gishu Masai Reserve, for 30,000 acres on the Athi Plains. The Secretary of State approved this arrangement in June, 1912, and the Provincial Commissioner, Naivasha, was instructed to take steps to mark out the extended Uasin Gishu Masai Reserve.

Uasin Gishu Masai Reserve boundaries.

648*
131

A description of the Uasin Gishu Masai Native Reserve was accordingly drawn up, and read as follows:—

"The reserve is divided into three parts:

"No. 1. Commencing at the point where the Nakuru Eldama Ravine Road crosses the Enaroouro (or Nassour) River the boundary follows the right bank of this river down stream to its junction with the Esageri (or Sageri) River; thence along the left bank of the Esageri River up stream to the point where it is crossed by the Nakuru Eldama Ravine Road; thence along this road in the direction of Eldama Ravine to the point of commencement.

"No. 2. Commencing at the point where the Esageri River is crossed by the Nakuru Eldama Ravine Road the boundary follows that road in the direction of Nakuru to the most northerly corner or portion L.O. 487; thence in south-westerly direction along the western boundary of L.O. 487 to its intersection with the eastern boundary to L.O. 502; thence northerly and westerly along the eastern and northern boundaries of portion L.O. 502 to the Esageri River; thence along the right bank of the Esageri River down stream to the point of commencement.

"No. 3. Commencing at the most westerly corner of portion L.O. No. 486 on the Eldama Ravine Road the boundary follows the western boundaries of L.O. 485, 484, 483, 661 in a north-easterly direction to the most northerly corner of the latter (which is also the western corner of L.O. 662): thence in a south-easterly direction along the southern boundary of L.O 662 to the Molo River;

Uasin Gishu

*648
131

thence along the left bank of the Molo River up stream to the point where it is crossed by the Nakuru Eldama Ravine Road; thence along the road in the direction of Eldama Ravine to the point of commencement.

"The following area, however, is to be excluded from this native reserve, viz., 500 acres situated as follows:—

"Commencing at the point where the Molo River is crossed by the Nakuru Eldama Ravine Road the boundary follows this road in the direction of Eldama Ravine for about one and one-third miles; thence in an easterly direction for about half a mile; thence in a south-south-easterly direction to the Molo River, thence along the left bank of the Molo River up stream to the point of commencement."

*648

The Uasin Gishu Masai Pass Regulations, 1914.

On the 6th of April, 1914, Rules were introduced under the Native Passes Regulations, 1900, forbidding the Uasin Gishu Masai from proceeding out of the reserve set aside for the use of that tribe except under permit from a District Commissioner or Assistant District Commissioner.

Proposals for the removal of the Uasin Gishu Masai.

In August, 1914, proposals emanated from the Land Office recommending the removal of the Uasin Gishu Masai from the area reserved for them and throwing their reserve open to European settlement. The argument was that in the event of a railway passing through that part of the country, it would be a pity to allow this small and unprofitable tribe to occupy a tract of land so valuable from an agricultural point of view as the Molo River Reserve.

It was suggested that a place might be found for these people in the Southern Masai Reserve.

Action on these proposals was deferred by order of the Governor until various other important questions relating to native reserves had been settled. //

*648
166
[628]

The Uasin Gishu Masai in North Kavirondo District.

After the defeat of the *Uasin Gishu Masai* by the *Laikipia Masai* on the plateau during the latter half of the nineteenth century, numbers of the former tribe found their way into Kavirondo country and settled in the North Kavirondo area under the Nandi Escarpment. From that area they were moved further to the west in 1903. In 1907 they were located in all parts of the North Kavirondo district, some of the kraals being situated near the Uganda border. Periodically they asked to be allowed to take up separate and unoccupied grazing lands to the east of the district but those applications were opposed by the Provincial Commissioner, Mr. Ainsworth, who insisted that these Masai should remain mixed up with the Kavirondo.

When rinderpest broke out in North Kavirondo District in 1911, the District Commissioner allowed these people to move east with their cattle so that the herds might escape the area of infection and they used the opportunity afforded by this privilege in order to make an effort to achieve their desire to be allowed to reside by themselves under Masai conditions. Several manyattas moved into the Trans-Nzoya area.

The future policy in dealing with this section of the tribe was referred to the Governor for decision in March, 1913, and he directed that these Uasin Gishu Masai should be moved into the North Kavirondo District and placed under the control of responsible chiefs with a view to inducing them to mix with the neighbouring Kavirondo and to abandon their pastoral tendencies in favour of agricultural enterprise.

Steps were taken during March and April, 1914, to move these Masai from the eastern parts of the district and they were distributed in the various locations under the personal supervision of the chiefs concerned.

[p. 179 not processed]

APPENDIX I.

AGREEMENT, dated 10th August, 1904, between HIS MAJESTY'S COMMISSIONER for the EAST AFRICA PROTECTORATE and the CHIEFS of the MASAI TRIBE.

*648 166 We, the Undersigned, being the Lybon and Chiefs (representatives) of the existing clans and sections of the Masai tribes in the East Africa Protectorate, having, this 9th day of August, 1904, met Sir Donald Stewart, His Majesty's Commissioner for the East Africa Protectorate and discussed fully the question of a land settlement scheme for the Masai, have, of our own free will, decided that it is for our best interests to remove our people, flocks, and herds into definite reservations away from the railway line, and away from any land that may be thrown open to European settlement.

We have, after having already discussed the matter with Mr. Hobley at Naivasha and Mr. Ainsworth at Nairobi, given this matter every consideration, and we recognize that the Government, in taking up this question, are taking into consideration our best interests.

Now we, being fully satisfied that the proposals for our removal to definite and final reserves are for the undoubted good of our race, have agreed as follows;—

[13] That the Elburgu, Gekunuki, Loita, Damat, and Laitutok sections shall remove absolutely to Laikipia, and the boundaries of the Settlement shall be, approximately, as follows:—

On the north, by the Loroghi Mountains.

On the west, by the Laikipia (Ndoror) Escarpment.

On the south, by the Lesuswa or Nyam and Guaso Narok Rivers.

On the east, by Kisima (approximate).

And by the removal of the foregoing sections to the reserve we undertake to vacate the whole of the Rift Valley, to be used by the Government for the purposes of European settlement. Further, that the Kaptei, Matapatu, Ndogalani, and Sigarari sections shall remove into the territory originally occupied by them to the south of Donyo Lamuyu (Ngongo), and the Kisearian stream, and to comprise within the area the Donyo Lamuyu, Ndogalani, and Matapatu Mountains, and the Donyo Narok, and to extend to Sosian on the west.

In addition to the foregoing, Lenana, as Chief Lybon, and his successors, to be allowed to occupy the land lying in between the Mbagathi and Kisearian streams from Donyo Lamuyu to the point where both streams meet, with the exception of land already occupied by Mr. Oulton, Mr. McQueen, and Mr. Paterson.

*648 In addition to the foregoing, we asked that a right of road to include certain access to water be granted to us to allow of our keeping up communications between the two reserved areas, and, further, that we be allowed to retain control of at least 5 square miles of land (at a point on the slopes of Kinangop to be pointed out by Legalishu and Masakondi), whereat we can carry out our circumcision rites and ceremonies, in accordance with the custom of our ancestors.

We ask, as a most important point in this arrangement, that the Government will establish and maintain a station on Laikipia, and that officers whom we know and trust may be appointed to look after us there.

Also that the Government will pay reasonable compensation for any Masai cultivation at present existing near Nairobi.

In conclusion, we wish to state that we are quite satisfied with the foregoing arrangement, and we bind ourselves and our successors, as well as our people, to observe them.

648*

We would, however, ask that the settlement now arrived at shall be enduring so long as the Masai as a race shall exist, and that European or other settlers shall not be allowed to take up land in the Settlements.

In confirmation of this Agreement, which has been read and fully explained to us, we hereby set our marks against our names as under:—

LENANA, Son of Mbatian, Lybon of all the Masai.
MASAKONDI, Son of Arariu, Lybon at Naivasha.

Signed at Nairobi, August 15, 1904:—

LEMANI, Elmura of Matapatu.
LETEREGI, Elmura of Matapatu.
LELMURUA, Leganan of Kapte.
LAKOMBE, Elmura of Ndogalani.
LESIARI, Elmura of Ndogalani.
MEPAKU, Head Elmoran of Matapatu.
LAMBARI, Leganon of Ndogalani.

Naivasha, representing Elburgu, Gekunuku, Loita, Damat, and Laitutok:—

LEGALISHU, Leganan of Elburgu.
OLMUGEZA, Leganan of Elburgu.
OLAINOMODO, Leganan of Elburgu.
OLOTOGIA, Leganan of Elburgu.
OLIETI, Leganan of Elburgu.
LANAIRUGU, Leganan of Elburgu.
LINGALDU, Leganan of Elburgu.
GINOMUN, Leganan of Elburgu.
LIWALA, Leganan of Gekunuki.
LEMBOGI, Leganan of Laitutok.

Signed at Nairobi, August 15, 1904:—

SABORI, Elmura of Elburgu.

We, the Undersigned, were Interpreters in this Agreement:—

C. W. HOBLEY (Swahili).
MWE s/o LITHUGU (Masai).
LYBICH s/o KERETU (Masai).
WAZIRI-BIN-MWYNBEGO (Masai).

I, Donald Stewart, K.C.M.G., His Majesty's Commissioner for the East Africa Protectorate, hereby agree to the foregoing, provided the Secretary of State approves of the Agreement, and in witness thereof I have this 10th day of August, 1904, set my hand and seal.

D. STEWART.

We, the undersigned officers of the East Africa Protectorate Administration, hereby certify that we were present at the meeting between His Majesty's Commissioner and the Masai at Naivasha on the 9th August, 1904, and we further heard this document fully explained to them, and witnessed their marks affixed to same:—

C. W. HOBLEY, Acting Deputy Commissioner.
JOHN AINSWORTH, His Majesty's Sub-Commissioner, Ukamba.
S. S. BAGGE, His Majesty's Sub-Commissioner, Kisumu.
J. W. T. MCCLELLAN, Acting Sub-Commissioner, Naivasha.
W. J. MONSON, Acting Secretary to the Administration.

I, Donald Stewart, K.C.M.G., His Majesty's Commissioner for the East Africa Protectorate, hereby further agree to the foregoing parts of this Agreement concerning Kapte, Matapatu, Ndogalani, and Sigarari Masai, provided the Secretary of State approves of the Agreement, and in witness thereof I have this 15th day of August, 1904, set my hand and seal.

D. STEWART.

*648

We, the undersigned officers of the East Africa Protectorate, hereby certify that we were present at the meeting between His Majesty's Commissioner and the Masai at Nairobi on the 15th August, 1904, and we further heard this document explained to them, and witnessed their marks affixed to same:—

C. W. Hobley, Acting Deputy Commissioner.
John Ainsworth, His Majesty's Sub-Commissioner, Ukamba.
T. T. Gilkison, Acting Land Officer.
W. J. Monson, Acting Secretary to the Administration.

I, the undersigned, hereby certify that I translated the contents of this document to the Masai Lybich, who, I believe, interpreted it correctly to the Masai assembled at both Naivasha and Nairobi.

John Ainsworth, His Majesty's Sub-Commissioner.

APPENDIX 2.

AGREEMENT OF 1911.

AGREEMENT.

We, the undersigned, being the Paramount Chief of all the Masai and his regents and the representatives of that portion of the Masai tribe living in the Northern Masai Reserve, as defined in the agreement entered into with the late Sir Donald William Stewart, Knight Commander of the Most Distinguished Order of Saint Michael and Saint George, His Majesty's Commissioner for the East Africa Protectorate, on the ninth day of August One thousand and nine hundred and four, and more particularly set out in the Proclamation of May thirtieth One thousand nine hundred and six and published in the "Official Gazette" of June first One thousand nine hundred and six, do hereby on our own behalf and on behalf of our people, whose representatives we are, being satisfied that it is to the best interest of their tribe that the Masai people should inhabit one area and should not be divided into two sections as must arise under the agreement aforesaid whereby there were reserved to the Masai tribe two separate and distinct areas of land, enter of our own free will into the following agreement with Sir Edouard Percy Cranwill Girouard, Knight Commander of the Most Distinguished Order of Saint Michael and Saint George, Member of the Distinguished Service Order, Governor and Commander in Chief of the East Africa Protectorate, hereinafter referred to as the Governor. 648*

We agree to vacate at such time as the Governor may direct the Northern Masai Reserve which we have hitherto inhabited and occupied and to remove by such routes as the Governor may notify to us our people, herds and flocks to such area on the south side of the Uganda Railway as the Governor may locate to us the said area being bounded approximately as follows and as shown on the attached map. 648* 166

On the south by the Anglo-German frontier;

On the west by the Ol-orukoti Range, by the Amala River, otherwise called Ang-are-dabash or Eng-are-e-'n-gipai, by the eastern and northern boundaries of the Sotik Native Reserve, and by a line drawn from the most northerly point of the northern boundary of the Sotik Native Reserve to the south-western boundary of the land set aside for Mr. E. Powys Cobb on Mau;

On the north by the southern and eastern boundaries of the said land set aside for Mr. E. Powys Cobb, and by a straight line drawn from the north-eastern boundary of the said land to the highest point of Mount Suswa otherwise called Ol-doinyo Onyoke;

On the east by the Southern Masai Native Reserve as defined in the Proclamation dated June eighteenth One thousand nine hundred and six, and published in the "Official Gazette" of July first One thousand nine hundred and six.

Provided that nothing in this agreement contained shall be deemed to deprive the Masai tribe of the rights reserved to it under the agreement of August ninth one thousand nine hundred and four aforesaid to the land on the slopes of Kinopop whereon the circumcision rights and ceremonies may be held.

x 648
166

In witness whereof and in confirmation of this agreement which has been fully explained to us we hereby set our marks against our names as under:—

Mark of SEGI, son of Ol-onana (Lenana), Paramount Chief of all the Masai.
Mark of OL-LE-GELESHO (Legalishu), Regent during the minority of Segi, head of the Moleiyan Clan, and chief spokesman (Ol-aigwenani) of the Il-Kitoip (Il-Merisho) age-grade of the Purko Masai.
Mark of NGAROYA, Regent during the minority of Segi, of the Aiser Clan.
Mark of OL-LE-YELI, head of the Mokesen Clan of the Purko Masai, and one of the spokesmen (Ol-aigwenani) of the Il-Kitoip (il-Merisho) age-grade of the Purko Masai.
Mark of OL-LE-TURERE, head of the Mokesen Clan of the Purko Masai.
Mark of OLE-LE-MALIT, one of Masikondi's representatives, of the Lughumae branch of the Aiser Clan of the Purko Masai.
Mark of OL-LE-MATIPE, one of Masikondi's representatives, of the Lughumae branch of the Aiser Clan of the Purko Masai.
Mark of OL-LE-NAKOLA, head of the Tarosero Clan of the Purko Masai.
Mark of OL-LE-NAIGIRA, head of the Aiser Clan of the Purko Masai.
Mark of MARMAROI, uncle and personal attendant of Segi.
Mark of SABURI, the Prime Minister of the late Chief Ol-onana (Lenana) and principal elder of the Southern Masai Reserve.
Mark of AGALI, uncle of Segi, representing the Loita Masai.
Mark of OL-LE-TANYAI of the Tarosero Clan, chief spokesman (Ol-aigwenani) of the Lemek (Maitaroni) age-grade of the Purko Masai.

The above set their marks to this agreement at Nairobi on the fourth day of April nineteen hundred and eleven.

A. C. HOLLIS,
Secretary, Native Affairs.

OL-LE MASIKONDI, head of the Laghumae section of the Aiser Clan; chief elder of the Purko Masai, called in the former treaty Ol Oiboni of the Purko Masai.
OL-LE-BATIET, head of the Aiser Clan of the Purko Masai on Laikipia, Ol aigwenani of the age known as Il Merisho.

The above set their marks to this agreement at Rumuruti on the 12th day of April nineteen hundred and eleven.

E. D. BROWNE.
Assistant District Commissioner, Laikipia.

Witnesses:
A. J. M. COLLYER
D C. Laikipia.

His Mark: OL-LE-LENGIRI, of the Aiser Clan Purko Masai.
His Mark: OL-LE-GESHEEN, head of Tarosero Clan of Purko Masai.
His Mark: OL-LE-SALON, brother of Ol-le-Kotikosh, as a deputy for Ol-le-Kotikosh.

The above set their marks to this agreement at Rumuruti on 19th day of April, 1911.

E. D. BROWNE,
Assistant District Commissioner i/c Laikipia.

We the undersigned certify that we correctly interpreted this document to the Chief, Regents, and Representatives of the Masai who were present at the meeting at Nairobi.

A. C. HOLLIS.
OL-LE-TINKA, of the Il-Aiser Clan.

648*
166

We the undersigned certify that we correctly interpreted this document to the Representatives of the Masai at Rumuruti.

A. J. M. Collyer.
District Commissioner.
Ol-le-Tinka. His Mark.

In consideration of the above I, Edouard Percy Cranwill Girouard, Knight Commander of the Most Distinguished Order of Saint Michael and Saint George, Member of the Distinguished Service Order, Governor and Commander in Chief of the East Africa Protectorate, agree on behalf of His Majesty's Government but subject to the approval of His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies to reserve for the exclusive use of the Masai tribe the area on the south side of the Uganda Railway as defined above and as shown on the attached map, which area is coadunate with the Southern Masai Native Reserve and to further extend the existing Southern Masai Native Reserve by an addition of an area of approximately three thousand and one hundred square miles, such area as shown on the accompanying map the approximate boundaries being on the south the Anglo-German Frontier, on the west the eastern boundary of the aforesaid Southern Masai Reserve, on the north and east by the Uganda Railway zone from the Athi River to Sultan Hamud Railway Station thence in a line drawn from the said station to the north-west point of the Chiulu Range thence along the Chiulu Range to the south-eastern extremity thereof thence by a straight line to the meeting point of the Eng-are Rongai and the Tsavo Rivers thence by the Eng-are Rongai River to the Anglo-German frontier and to undertake on behalf of His Majesty's Government to *endeavour to remove* all European settlers from the said areas and not to lease or grant any land within the said areas (except such land as may be required for mining purposes or for any public purpose) without the sanction of the Paramount Chief and the representatives of the Masai tribe.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and official seal this twenty-sixth day of April One thousand nine hundred and eleven.

L.S.

Signed sealed and delivered by the within named *Sir Edouard Percy Cranwill Girouard in the presence of*
A. C. Hollis. } E. P. C. Girouard.

We, the undersigned were present at a meeting between His Excellency the Governor and the Masai at *Nairobi* on the fourth day of April One thousand nine hundred and eleven, and we heard this document explained to the Chief and the representatives of the Masai who entered into this agreement of their own free will and with full knowledge of the contents thereof :—

R. M. Combe,
Crown Advocate.
C. W. Hobley,
Provincial Commissioner, Ukamba.
John Ainsworth,
Provincial Commissioner, Nyanza.
C. R. W. Lane,
Provincial Commissioner, Naivasha.
S. L. Hinde,
Provincial Commissioner, Naivasha.
J. W. T. McClellan,
Provincial Commissioner, Kenya.
A. C. Hollis,
Secretary for Native Affairs.
C. C. Bowring,
Treasurer and M.L.C.

[pp. 186–222 not processed]

APPENDIX 4.

STATISTICS.

600

(1) ANNUAL REVENUE.

(2) OFFICERS.

(3) RAINFALL.

(4) VITAL STATISTICS AND NATIVE AUTHORITY.
- (a) Population.
- (b) Headmen in the Masai Reserve.
- (c) Appointments under the Native Tribunal Rules, 1913.

(1) ANNUAL REVENUE.

648x

	1912-13.	1913-14.	1914-15.	1915-16.	1916-17.	1917-18.
cence, Excise and Internal Revenue:	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.	Rs.
Porter and Labour Registration	1.00	20.50	65.50	56.50	206.00	302.50
Game Licences	1,085.00	1,400.00	340.00	955.00	1,717.00	660.00
Explosive, Gun and Ammunition Licences	40.00	78.00	116.00	112.00	146.00	182.00
Liquor Licences	—	—	30.00	110.00	120.00	105.00
Miscellaneous Licences ..	—	48.00	—	47.00	219.00	2.00
Registration of Documents ..	7.00	—	—	139.50	—	90.00
Stamp Duties	1.00	—	—	127.00	267.00	229.80
Native Hut and Poll Tax ..	19,230.00	21,525.00	32,190.00	36,733.00	42,109.00	46,142.00
Non-Native Poll Tax ..	270.00	456.00	920.00	1,220.00	1,726.00	2,140.00
Fines and Forfeitures	808.70	12,277.33	13,329.41	9,671.00	22,758.25	76,206.88
es of Court or Office:						
Fees of Court	—	37.00	112.88	120.00	478.00	629.00
Market and Cattle Pound Fees	—	7.75	38.00	—	73.25	137.00
Testing and Dipping Fees ..	—	130.40	—	—	2.66	—
Hospital Fees	—	—	—	27.00	—	—
Miscellaneous Fees	—	12.80	—	37.00	12.26	44.25
osts and Telegraphs:						
Sale of Stamps	—	—	21.42	28.00	4.00	8.00
ent of Government Property:						
Rent of Land	302.00	90.00	117.00	4.00	—	—
iscellaneous Receipts:						
Sale of Stores	2.00	166.61	188.80	—	31.66	10.91
Commission and Sale of Confiscated Property	1,180.90	1,412.60	292.01	3,020.60	622.80	807.26
Sundry	—	—	0.36	7.00	1.00	—
Miscellaneous Revenue ..	—	—	—	—	678.41	—
TOTAL	22,930.30	37,647.69	47,711.87	53,096.60	71,080.20	137,760.30

[851]

(2) OFFICERS.

*648

The following officers are recorded as having served in the Masai Reserve since August 1st, 1913:—

OFFICERS-IN-CHARGE:

Mr. R. W. Hemsted	1 August, 1913—May, 1918.
Mr. R. Weeks (Acting)	May, 1918.

DISTRICT COMMISSIONERS:

Narok.

Mr. R. W. Hemsted	November, 1913—July, 1914.
Mr. L. Talbot Smith	July, 1914—December, 1914.
Mr. R. W. Hemsted	December, 1914—January, 1916.
Mr. H. R. Welby (Acting)	January, 1916—July, 1918.
Mr. G. A. Fuller-Maitland	July, 1918.

Ngong.

Mr. E. D. Browne (Acting)	August, 1913—October, 1913.
Mr. M. W. H. Beech	October, 1913—April, 1914.
Mr. E. D. Browne	April, 1914—September, 1914.
Mr. H. R. Montgomery	November, 1914—December, 1914.
Mr. P. L. Deacon	December, 1914—February, 1916.
Mr. L. Talbot Smith	September, 1916—June, 1917.
Mr. S. F. Deck	June, 1917.

Mara River.

(A.D.C. in Charge) Captain A. O. Luckman	August, 1913—September, 1915.
Captain A. O. Luckman	September, 1915—April, 1918.
Mr. A. C. Kirby (Acting)	April, 1918—June, 1918.
Mr. G. A. Fuller-Maitland	June, 1918—July, 1918.
Captain A. O. Luckman	July, 1918.

ASSISTANT DISTRICT COMMISSIONERS:

Captain A. O. Luckman	August, 1913—September, 1913.
Mr. H. B. Popplewell	August, 1913—April, 1914.
Mr. S. O. V. Hodge	January, 1914—July, 1917.
Mr. H. F. G. Tudor-Owen	May, 1914—December, 1915.
Mr. H. H. Trafford	May, 1915—December, 1915, and January, 1916—April, 1916.
Mr. E. J. Dent	July, 1916—September, 1917.
Mr. G. H. G. Beddoes	September, 1915—August, 1916.

4: Sandford G-4, 5 (1918) 1919 FL13 Missal FL13

(3) RAINFALL.

NAROK.

132

	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
January	—	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
February	—	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
March	—	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
April	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
May	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
June	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
July	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
August	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
September	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
October	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
November	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
December	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
Total	—	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—

[illegible]

	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
January	—	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
February	—	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
March	—	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
April	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
May	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
June	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
July	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
August	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
September	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
October	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
November	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
December	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
Total	—	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—

MARA RIVER.

	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
January	—	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
February	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
March	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
April	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
May	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
June	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
July	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
August	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
September	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
October	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
November	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
December	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	—
Total	—	[illegible]	[illegible]	—

(b) VITAL STATISTICS AND NATIVE AUTHORITY.

(a) Population.

The latest statistics of population, given in March, 1917, are as follows:—

Location No.	Name of Division	Population.	Horses.	Cattle.	Sheep.	Donkeys.
1	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
2	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
3	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
4	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
5	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
6	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
7	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
8	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
9	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]
	Totals	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]	[illegible]

(b) HEADMEN IN THE MASAI RESERVE.

640*
633
634
434

Location No.	Division.	Headmen.	Date of appointment under the Nat. Auth. Ordce., 1912.	Annual Salary.	Remarks.
1	Siria	[illegible]	8/8/13	Rs. 120	[illegible]
		[illegible] Ole [illegible]	8/8/14 & 10/4/16	Rs. 120	—
		Ole [illegible]	7/1/16	Nil	Siria Moran.
2	Loita	[illegible]	—	Nil	—
		Ole Kasko, Senior	10/6/16	Nil	—
		Ole Kasko, Junior	—	Nil	Moran.
		Ole [illegible]	7/1/16	Nil	Loita Moran.
	[illegible]	Ol Ol [illegible]	—	Nil	Moran.
	L'Osupuk	Ol [illegible]	16/3/16	Nil	—
3	Purko	Ole Gallishu	10/4/16	Rs. 600	Mau area.
		Ole Masikonde	10/4/16	Rs. 600	Narok area.
		Ole [illegible]	8/8/13	Rs. 240	Lemek.
		Ole Kerio	—	Nil	—
		Ole [illegible]	10/4/16	Nil	[illegible] area.
		Ole Yeli	—	Paid	—
		Ole [illegible]	—	Nil	—
		Ole [illegible]	—	Nil	—
		Ole [illegible]	—	Nil	—
		Ole [illegible]	7/1/16	Nil	Purko Moran.
		Ole [illegible]	7/1/16	Nil	Il [illegible] Moran.
		Ole [illegible]	7/1/16	Nil	Il [illegible] Moran.
		Ol [illegible]	7/1/16	Nil	Il [illegible] Moran.
		Ole [illegible]	7/1/16	Nil	L'Aimer Moran.
		Ole [illegible]	—	Nil	Moran.
		Ole [illegible]	7/1/16	Rs. 240	L'Aimer Moran.
	Il Damat	Ole [illegible]	8/8/13 & 10/4/16	Rs. 120	Il [illegible] area.
		Ole [illegible]	7/1/16	Nil	Il Damat Moran.
4	Kakonyukye	[illegible] Ole [illegible]	10/4/16	—	—
		[illegible]	—	Rs. 180	—
		Ole [illegible]	7/1/16	Nil	Kakonyukye Moran.
		Ole [illegible]	7/1/16	Nil	Il [illegible] Moran.
		Ole [illegible]	7/1/16	Nil	Il [illegible] Moran.
5	L'Odo Kilani	Ole [illegible]	8/7/14 & 10/4/16	Rs. 120	—
		Ole [illegible]	20/10/14	Rs. 120	—
		Ole [illegible]	—	Nil	—
	[illegible]	Ole [illegible]	—	Nil	Moran.
6	Matapato	Ole [illegible]	8/8/13	—	—
		Ole [illegible]	10/4/16	—	—
		Ole [illegible]	8/8/14	Rs. 120	—
7	[illegible] ([illegible])	Seggi Ole Lenana	10/4/16	Rs. 1,020	Laibon.
		[illegible]	10/4/16	Rs. 720	—
	Il Dala Lekutuk	Ole [illegible]	8/8/14 & 10/4/16	Nil	—
		Ole [illegible]	20/10/14	Rs. 120	Moran.
8	Kaputiei	[illegible] Ole [illegible]	10/4/16	—	—
		Ole [illegible]	—	Nil	—
		Ole [illegible]	8/8/13	Rs. 120	—
		Ole [illegible]	20/10/14	Rs. 120	Kaputiei Moran.
9	[illegible] ([illegible])	[illegible] Ole [illegible]	10/4/16	Paid	—
		Ole [illegible]	—	Nil	Moran.
	Wanderobo	Ole [illegible]	22/11/16	Rs. 120	—
		Ole [illegible]	—	Nil	Moran.

(c) APPOINTMENTS UNDER THE NATIVE TRIBUNAL RULES, 1913.

NOTICE.

Notice is hereby given that His Excellency the Acting Governor has been pleased to recognise the Councils presided over by the following Headmen for the purpose of the Native Tribunal Rules, 1913, and to appoint such Councils to be Collective Headmen under the Native Authority Ordinance, 1912.

Name.	No. of location.	Area of Jurisdiction.	District.	Remarks.
Ole Masikondi	No. 3	Narok area of Purko and Damat Locations	Narok, Masai Reserve ..	These four Councils may combine to exercise joint jurisdiction over the whole of the Purko and Damat Tribal Divisions.
Ole Gabidon	No. 3	Mau area	Mau, Masai Reserve ..	
Ole Rinkeiyo	No. 3	Enosuen	Narok, Masai Reserve ..	
Ole Kotoipo	No. 3	Il Melili	Narok, Masai Reserve ..	
Masage Ole Pesitian	No. 4	Kekonyokie Location	Narok, Masai Reserve ..	—
Ole Kasiko, Sen.	No. 8	Loita, L'Aitayok and Salei Locations	Narok, Masai Reserve ..	To exercise jurisdiction over the Loita, L'Aitayok and Salei Tribal Divisions.
Rabiki Ole Egaibila	No. 1	Siria Location	Mau, Masai Reserve ..	—
Ole Mengo	No. 7	Sikirari (Engidongi) and Ol Dalo Lebetok Location	Ngong, Masai Reserve ..	To exercise jurisdiction over the Ol Dalo Lebetok Tribal Division only.
Engiponya	No. 7	Ditto	Ngong, Masai Reserve ..	These two Councils may combine to exercise joint jurisdiction over the Sikirari (Engidongi) Tribal Division.
Saggi Ole Lemaroo	No. 7	Ditto	Ngong, Masai Reserve ..	
Ole Raipanya	No. 5	L'Odo Kilani and Ingaruman Location	Ngong, Masai Reserve ..	—
Mpunga Ole Karei	No. 8	Kaputiei Location	Ngong, Masai Reserve ..	—
Ol Gisbein	No. 6	Matapato Location	Ngong, Masai Reserve ..	—
Matsiko Ole Kasillo	No. 9	Sikirari of L'Aitokitok Location	Ngong, Masai Res. ..	—

NAIROBI,
The 16th day of April, 1919.

W. J. MONSON,
Acting Chief Secretary.

APPENDIX 5.

SCHEDULE OF THE MASAI SUSPENSE ACCOUNT.

648*
652

Amounts credited to the Masai Suspense Account from its commencement to March 31st, 1917:—

Contributions by the Masai	Rs. 18,178.00
Rent of Plots	34,292.98
Sale of Trading Centre Corner Plots	150.00
Fines	46,875.27
TOTAL	Rs. 99,596.25

Expenditure charged against the Masai *Suspense* Account from its commencement to March 31st, 1917:—

Construction of Mara Bridge	Rs. 1,558.94
Waterworks in the Extended Southern Reserve	13,009.63
Herding Kakonyukye *Fine* Cattle	356.41
Bridge at Van de Weyer's Drift	134.00
Repairing Lemek Dams	1,070.96
Dipping Fluid for Ngong Cattle Dip	316.40
Food for the Pure-bred Bull	171.18
Construction of Ngong-Kedong Road	692.36
Cost of Water Supplied by Magadi Soda Company	500.00
Upkeep of Kijabe-Mara Road	432.06
Refund of Plot Rents	60.00
Demarcation of Trading Centres	2,165.55
	Rs. 22,156.47
Balance brought forward on March 31st, 1917	Rs. 77,439.78

Schedule of the Masai Suspense Account for the *Financial* Year, 1917-18:—

Balance brought forward, April 1st, 1917 ..		Rs. 77,439.78
Kakonyukye Fine		2,190.00
Dipping Fees		24.28
Plot Rents, etc.		27,347.80
Rakekirri Water Pump	Rs. 1,249.36	
Cost of Herding Kakonyukye Fine Cattle	20.00	
Repairs to Dams	907.26	
Demarcation of Trade Centres ..	690.85	
Cost of Dipping Fluid at Ngong ..	907.36	
Food for Pure-bred Bull ..	107.81	
Ngong-Kedong Road	1,922.01	
Repairs to Roads and Bridges ..	7,262.41	
Walkal Drainage Scheme ..	1,174.48	
Credit Mara Bridge		288.82
	14,196.01	
Balance on March 31st, 1918 ..	93,094.67	
TOTAL	Rs. 107,290.68	Rs. 107,290.68

INDEX.

A.

OOD Aberdare Range, 11, 20
Abyssinia, 45
Aden, 12
Administrative Officers, Establishment, 48-54, 88
Africa Inland Mission, Kijabe, 67
Age-groups, 20, 21, 22, 69
Aggett, Mr. W. E., 73, 91, 93
Agreement of 1904, 26-31, 37, 62, 68, 163. Text, 180
—— —— 1910 (Provisional), 29
—— —— 1911, 21, 34, 44, 60-65, 69, 81, 88, 91, 92. Text, 188
Aigwenak, 66, 69, 125
Ainsworth, Mr. J., 13-17, 22, 48-50, 63-65, 93, 109, 120, 170
Ali Hassan, 119
Allen, Mr. B. G., 167
Amala River. See Mara River
Amboseli Lake, 45
Anderson, Mr. T. J., 68
Angata [illegible], 90
Angata Pusi, 88
Anthrax, 89, 90, 92
Arabs, 8, 10, 11, 17, 116
Archer's Post, 117
Arusha, 11, 17, 78, 129
[illegible], 97
Athi Plains, 40
Athi River, 39-42, 98, 104, 105
—— —— Township, 41, 42, 119
Atkinson, Mr., 101

B.

Baganda, 12
Bagge, Mr. S. S., 22, 27, 28, 69, 160, 170
[illegible] Hills, 46
[illegible], 93-98, 102-108
Baringo, 8, 16, 119
[illegible]. See Missions
Beech, Mr. M. W. H., 119, 224
Belfield, Sir H. C., 38, 39, 43, 58, 68, 72, 73, 85, 89, 90, 96, 102, 103
—— —— Tour in The Masai Reserve, 58, 69, 72, 84, 117, 118
Bell, 48, 64, 97, 164
[illegible], Mr. W., 101
[illegible], Mr. G. H. C., 224
Bowker, Mr. Russell, 166
Bowring, Mr. C. C., 34, 36, 55, 67, 82, 88, 96, 97, 109
Bradshaw, Captain, 83-84
[illegible], Mr., 34
Brook, Capt. W. R., 114
Browne, Mr. E. D., 120, 121, 164-167, 172, 224
Buckland, Mr. A. W., 34
Bukoba, 73
[illegible], 1
[illegible]. See Posts

C.

Cairn Hill, 168
Carnegie, Hon. D. F., 29
Carrier Corps, 120, 130
Catchpole, Mr., 103-104
Cattle, Commandeering of, 132
—— Diseases, 89. See Chapter V., Section 3
—— for Military Supplies, 58, 62, 94, 98, 127-130
—— Issues of, 4, 23, 26, 27, 99
—— Number Owned by Masai, 2, 20, 27, 28, 110, 111, 226
—— Plague, 12-16, 28, 34
—— Price of, 95, 129
—— Quality of, 4, 7, 21, 87, 88, 92, 99
—— Tax. See Taxation
—— Trade, 88-89
Chala, Lake, 110
Chamberlain, Mr. E., 22
Chambers, Mr. J. R., 171-173
[illegible], Lieut., 78, 79
[illegible], Mr. C. O'B., 25, 61

C—*continued.*

Chase, Mr. W. H., 61, 62
Chepalungu Forest, 48, 104, 116, 117
Church, Mr. A. F., 107
Church Missionary Society, 11, 23
Church of Scotland Mission, Kikuyu, 67
Chyulu Range, 39-45
Circumcision, 19-22, 69, 109, 120
Closed Districts, 26, 30
Cobb, Mr. E. Powys, 21, 38-44, 78, 79
Collective Fines, 61, 93, 112, 117, 123-126
Collective [illegible], 58, 226
Collective Punishment Ordinance, 5, 81, 116-117, 122-124, 152, 172
—— —— —— Text, 152
—— —— Amendment Ordinance, Text, 153
Collyer, Mr. A. J. M., 27-31
Compulsory Service, 73, 74
—— —— Ordinance, 74, 78, Rules under, 78, 79
Conscription, 73, 74, 119
Council of Elders, 4, 64-68. *See also* Masai Council
[illegible], Mr. G. H., 101
Crewe-Read, Mr. E. C., 35
Crime in The Masai Reserve, 4, 113-126
Crown Settlement Lands, 40, 43

D.

Dagoretti, 12, 13, 39, 41, 126
Dairy Farm, 68
Damat. *See* Il Damat
Dams, 106-107
Dawson, Mr. F. L., 224
Defence of the Realm Order in Council, 78
Delamere, Lord, 22, 42, 77-80, 90
Dent, Mr. H. J., 226
Dick, Mr. A., 15
Dickinson, Major, 75-77
Dip at Ngong, 94, 95, 96, 117
Dipping Scheme, 94, 95, 110, 111
Diseases of Animals Ordinance, 61, 92, 110, 120
Dixon, Mr. G., 60
Donkey Boys, Recruitment of, 120, 130
Dundas, Commander, 13

E.

East Africa Outlying Districts Ordinance, 26, 156. Text, 147. Rules, 148
East Africa Syndicate, 23-26, 120, 169
East African Townships Ordinance, 120. Text, 161. Rules, 162, 167
East Coast Fever, 89, 90, 94, 96, 117, 126
[illegible], 33, 64
Education, 66, 67, 68
Eldama Ravine, 8, 10, 11, 176, 177
Eliot, Sir C., 2, 9, 18, 20-24
Elmenteita, 12, 22, 28, 34, 77, 78, 119, 120
[illegible], 38, 41
[illegible], 15, 46, 88
[illegible], 40
[illegible], 97
[illegible], 66, 97, 98, 126
[illegible], E., 23
Engare [illegible], Engare [illegible], Engare [illegible]. *See* [illegible] River
[illegible]. *See* [illegible]
[illegible]. *See* [illegible]
[illegible]. *See* [illegible] River Station
[illegible], 73
[illegible], 97
[illegible] River, 97
[illegible]. *See* [illegible]
[illegible], 167, 168
[illegible], 47, 117
E-Unoto, 22, 24, 26, 69-71, 106, 120, 130
—— Ceremony, 1909, 21, 22, 24, 26
—— —— 1912, 22, 29
—— —— 1917, 70

000

INDEX—*continued.*

E—*continued.*

European Farms, [illegible], 22, 38-42, 52, 64, 76, 80, 108, 160
— Settlement, 26, 34-36, 42, 92, 120
— Traders, 69, 91

F.

Fabian, 10
Fisher, Dr. G. A., 10
Fleming, Mr. A. E., 23
Foster, Mr., 170
Foot and Mouth Disease, 80, 98
Forests, 47, 48, 76, 77
Fort Smith, 13-16, 20
Fuller-Maitland, Mr. G. A., 224

G.

Galla, 8, 10
Game, 26, 63, 85, 92
— Reserve (Southern), 42, 45, 88, 130
Gammel, 116
Gustav Schultz, 110
Gelegele, 40, 42, 44, 48, 73, 82-85, 116, 127
Gilgil, 22, 24, 116, 119
Gilkison, Mr., 16, 17
Girinan, 9, 11
Girouard, Sir E. P. C., 20, 22, 24, 44, 100, 103, 106
Glossina longipalpis, 66
— palpalis, 66
Golbanti, 9
Gore-Browne, Major E. A. R., 73
Gori River, 40, 42, 45, 47, 60
Gray, Lieut., 130
Gregory, Professor J. W., 48, 160
Grogan, Major E. S., 176, 177
Gordon, Lieut., 74, 80
Guelin, 40

H.

Hall, Mr. F., 14
Hamilton, Mr. F. G., 41
— Sir R. W., 96, 102
Hardinge, Sir A., 14, 17
Harrison, Colonel, 21, 23
Hartebeest, 119
Hatch, Colonel, 19
Headmen, 60, 61, 86, 120, 227, 230
Heartwater, 60
Hemsted, Mr. R. W., 3, 4, 22, 34, 49, 65-70, 88-93, 91-107, 118-120, 122, 126, 226
High Court, 25, 101, 126, 173-176
Hill, Lieut., 130
— Mr. J. K., 20, 25, 95
Hobley, Mr. C. W., 22-24, 30, 39-42, 94, 122, 170
Hodding, 79
Hodge, Mr. S. O. V., 119, 171, 226
Hollis, Mr. A. C., 20, 23, 30, 31, 34, 40, 45, 60, 200
— — Book on The Masai, 3, 8
Hope, Mr. A. E., 24, 107, 109, 165
Horsepaid, Hargreaves, 104, 105
Hyde, Mr., 170
Houghton, Rev. and Mrs., 9
Hut Tax. *See* Taxation

I.

Ikoma, 130
Il Dalalekutuk, 7, 24, 31, 33, 35, 42, 76, 120, 126
Il Damat, 6, 24, 27, 28, 37, 41, 42, 62, 73, 90, 122, 160
Il Kankere, 7
Il Kaputiei, 6, 26, 28, 29, 40, 41, 52, 70, 76, 97, 92, 160
Il Tosho. *See* Wuasinkishu
Imperial British East Africa Company, 30-39
Indians, 42, 48, 58, 61, 92, 94, 116, 122
Indian Rupee, Lending of, 79-81
[illegible], 40
[illegible] Patrol, 4
Itotia Encampment, 37, 44, 48, 181
[illegible] Traders, 42, 91-98

J.

Jackson, Sir F. J., 11, 18, 22, 25, 170
Johnson, Mr., 114
Jordan Valley, 46
Judd, Mr., 91

K.

Kabete, 62, 66
Kakomere Patrol, 4
Kadiaro, 10
Kamasia, 83
Kamilo, 96
Kalyan, 66
Kajiado, 6, 42, 45, 64, 72, 97, 98, 119-122, 171-179
— Settlement Area, 162
Kekonyukie, 6, 24-27, 34, 39, 41, 55, 65, 70, 77, 78, 81, 105, 121-124
Kamagaiyu, 39
Kaputiei, 7, 15, 24, 26, 29, 41, 44, 55, 70, 72, 73, 120, 121, 126
— Plains, 11, 45, 46
Karungaru, 121, 123
Karungu Bay, 45
Kasumi, 40
Kavirondo, 8, 9, 42, 45, 62, 114, 116, 120, 170, 220
Kearney, Mr., 62
Kedong Massacre, 15
— Uses, 15, 23, 47, 92, 102-107, 120
— Valley, 15, 21, 26, 40, 44-47, 52, 72, 73, 81, 92, 104, 106
— Valley Syndicate, 120
Kennel Fibre Estates, 120
Kenia District, 16, 17
Kennedy, Mr. W., 62-64
Kenya, Mount, 11, 12, 16, 17, 112
— Province, 84
Kericho, 79
Keringet, 90
Kibo, 97
Kidongoi, 46
Kijabe, 42, 52, 61, 67, 72, 74-77, 92, 94, 97, 102, 127
Kiboko River, 7, 46, 49, 49
Kikuyu, 11-17, 40, 41, 55, 71, 76, 91, 92, 93, 116, 122, 134
— Escarpment, 38, 46, 47
Kilelesi, 49
Kilimanjaro, 7, 9, 11, 17, 18, 21, 22, 30, 41, 44-48, 97
Kinangop, Mount, 16, 19, 21, 24, 29
— Plateau, 23
— Reservation, 24, 28, 29, 69-71
Kinanjui, 39
King's African Rifles, 116, 118, 122, 130
— — — Employment of Masai in, 4, 52, 69, 70
Kiptalon, 40, 46
Kipipiri, Mount, 27
Kirby, Mr. A. C., 226
Kisumu, 22, 26, 41, 92, 124, 160, 169
Kitepo, 10
Kisii, 19, 20, 42, 44, 92, 116, 127
— Patrol, 4
Kiziwa, 26, 117
Kisamu, 21, 22, 79
Kitengela, 41, 43
Kitheeke, 122
Kitui, 17, 60
Kiu, 20, 44, 79, 82, 97, 129
Koenig, Herr, 112, 118
Koiyaki, 109
Kolubine, E., 70
Kome, 105
Konjirumet River, 40
Krapf, Dr., 8, 9
Kreutz, Capt., 119
Kuja River, 42, 44
Kurdament, 16

L.

Laboratory at Kabete, 60, 62, 63, 223
Labour Bureau, 10
Laikipiak, 97
Laikipia, 2, 12, 19-24, 29, 32, 62, 77, 82, 177, 187

INDEX—continued.

000

L—continued.

Laikipia, 3, 7, 11, 19, 24-27, 32, 35, 60, 64, 84, 89, 91, 93, 108, 116-117, 177, 179
— Escarpment, 24, 29
Laikipia Plains, 104
Laitokitok, 7, 23, 28, 43, 61, 64, 71, 93, 95, 97, 119, 120, 127, 128
Lamuyu, Ol Doinyo, 39. *See also* Ngong Hills
Land, Grant of in Masai Reserve, 60-63, 81, 91, 93-98, 163
— Tax. *See* Taxation
Lane, Mr. C. R. W., 20, 21, 63
Lansdowne, Lord, 38
Lawby, Mr. A. L., 176
'L-Ayok, 3, 5, 19, 60, 73, 76, 81
Legalishu, 24, 29-33, 51, 56, 65, 70, 89, 91, 94-97, 117, 120, 121, 126
Leleshwa, 104, 105
Lelain, 97
Lembus, 177
Lemek, 92, 95, 101-106, 114, 117
— Hills, 48
— Valley, 35, 49, 51, 52, 64, 81, 98, 99, 100
Lenkisigin, 124
Lenana, 2, 3, 15-19, 23-24, 27-31, 35, 60-62, 70
L'Engatete, 62, 101
Lessuro, 39
Likia, 70, 76, 78, 93, 96
Limuru, 134
L'Odo Kilani, 6, 16, 34, 35, 47, 51, 59, 71, 120, 125
'L Oikop, 8, 9
Loita, 6, 17, 22-28, 36, 51, 55-59, 70, 71, 73, 95, 102, 114, 116, 118, 121, 125-130
— Hills, 6, 25, 29, 44, 47, 53, 64, 99-103, 125
— Plains, 20-22, 47, 48, 62, 64, 95, 99-104, 117
Loborio, 123
Lolldaiga Hills, 117
Lone Hill, 104
Longonot, 48
Longido, 44, 73, 97, 98, 118, 120
Longaset, 73
Lorogi, 23, 29, 117
Loroguti Plain, 48
Lorr, Herr, 119
L'Otereh, 6, 24, 57, 90, 119, 125
Losunji, 48
Luckman, Capt. A. D., 89, 224
Lugard, General Sir F. D., 12, 13
Lumbwa, 1, 9, 19, 37, 85, 92, 114, 118

M.

MacDonald, Mr. A. C., 162
Macdonald, Major J. R., 143
Machakos, 12, 13, 17, 89, 173
Magadi Concession, 28, 160-163
— — Junction, 97, 122
— — Lake, 6, 39, 41, 42, 45-47, 109, 139, 158-161, 171, 172
— — Railway, 41, 42, 49, 81, 82, 97, 98, 110, 119, 121, 160-170
— Soda Company Ltd., 81, 117, 160-170
— — — — Water Supply for, 164-172
Magogu Hill, 40
Mail Carriers, 17
Mahon, Mr., 116
Manyei Masai, 116
Manyattas, 2, 69
Mara Bridge, 45, 73, 90-95, 116, 177
— District, 53, 54, 56, 60, 64, 65, 73, 75, 90
— River, 7, 27-38, 39-48, 51, 64, 65, 73, 75, 81, 94, 95, 99-104, 114, 116, 122, 127
— — Station, 46, 63, 71, 73, 95-97, 104, 117, 129, 223
Marakwet Patrol, 116, 117
Marmanet, 101, 105, 106
Mariamet, 94, 97
Marsabit Patrol, 4
Masai, Agricultural Section, 2, 8
— as Askaris, 16, 73, 110
— as Mail Carriers, 17
— as Slaves, 19
— as Stockmen, 105, 116, 120
"— Case," 26, 32, 42, 47, 91, 117, 125, 160
— Company, 16, 73

M—continued.

Masai Conservatism, 1, 4, 7, 67, 82, 93, 109, 110, 111
— Contributions, 81
— Council, 37, 57, 58, 69, 71
— Cultivation by, 14, 17, 24
— Immorality, 2, 90
— in Connection with the War, 126
— Levies, 4
— Military Organization, 1, 2
— on European Farms, 80, 82
— Pastoral Section, 2, 8
— Population of, 13, 17, 27, 81, 85, 94, 105, 225
— Raids, 2, 8, 9, 12-19, 22, 32, 37, 109, 114, 116, 127, 128
— Trade Requirements, 82, 109
— Wealth, 3, 4, 20, 116, 229
Masailand, 11, 12, 16
— District, 18, 19, 29
Masari River, 26
Masikondi, 13, 23, 24, 29-35, 51, 65, 70, 71, 79, 95, 122
Matapato, 6, 14, 15, 19, 24, 26, 51, 70, 71, 79, 95, 122
Mau, 7, 21, 28, 29, 30, 32, 34, 39, 44-47, 62, 82, 94, 96, 97, 100-105, 111
— Narok, 43, 70, 71, 95, 120
Mbagathi, 39-43, 93
Mbaruk River, 23
Mbatian, 3, 18
Mbe, 12
McClellan, Mr. J. W. T., 34, 52, 60, 63, 89
McClure, Mr. H. R., 27, 29, 99
McDermott, Mr. P. L., 11, 14
McQueen, Mr., 20
Medicine-Man, 2, 88, 98. *See also* Laibon.
Melelo, 76, 77
Meru, 17, 114, 116
Metiako, 88, 118
Motigonjo, 92, 93
Meto, 99
Mill Sites, 57, 59
Milne, Dr. A. D., 24
Missions, 9, 62, 67
Mbujar of Kukuyu, 97
Mogor, 43, 94, 95, 104. *See also* Gori River
Molo, 20, 22, 176, 178
Morgan, Mr., 105
Mombasa, 9, 17, 23
Monckton, Capt. E., 27, 28
Monson, Mr. W. J., 99
Montgomery, Col. J. A. L., 170
— Mr. A. H., 224
Morendat, 23
Morijo, 66, 67, 99
Morrison, Mr. A., 24, 125, 185
Morton, Mr. H. J., 168
Moshi, 116, 119
Mosiro, 6, 47, 97, 129
Move of 1904, 26-27
— — 1910, 29-30
— — 1911, 30-32, 82
— — 1912, 24-38, 49, 89, 101, 102, 114
— — — Attitude of Masai after, 38
Mtangaritha, 9
Murran, 2-5, 11, 17, 19, 22, 23, 32, 34, 35, 50, 65, 69, 73-78, 82, 109, 126, 129
— Employment for, 4, 19, 73, 74, 77
Murray Bros., 116
Muthaiga, 13

N.

Naganangata, 88, 120
Nairobi, 18, 20, 22-25, 28-31, 41, 44, 45, 60, 72, 88-92, 114, 119, 173
— River, 26, 116
Nalwong Springs, 160
Naivasha, 11, 15-24, 27-33, 34, 43, 62, 70, 89-92, 102, 108, 119
— District, 19
— Lake, 11, 22, 23, 25, 33, 43, 70
— Masai, 9, 15, 17-21
Nakuru, 16, 20, 22, 30, 42, 70, 80, 102, 116, 179
— Lake, 22, 23
Namanga, 46, 48, 98
Nandi, 1, 6, 34, 62, 176, 179
— Expeditions, 4, 176

N—*continued.*

Nanyuki, Uaso, 26, 30
Narok District, 52, 54, 58-61, 64, 65, 90, 120, 129
—— En Doinyo, 7, 26, 46, 97, 104
—— Station, 47, 52, 54, 58, 61-64, 69, 71, 73, 90-97, 113-118, 122-126, 128, 225
—— Uaso (Northern) 24, 26, 110
—— —— (Southern), 44, 52, 62, 96, 111
Nasamura, 7, 97
Naivasha, 47, 51, 55, 72, 93-95, 105, 117, 121, 125
Nathami River, 40
Native Authority Ordinance, 42, 126. Text, 126. Notices, 127, 130, 230
Native Followers' Recruitment Ordinance, 75, 129-130. Text, 129
Native Hut and Poll Tax Ordinance, 120 Text, 130. Amendments, 141, 142
Native Passes Regulations, 119, 122. Text, 144. Rules, 144, 178
Native Tribunal Rules, 54, 89, 122. Text, 146. Appointments, 220
Natron, Lake, 2, 44-47, 90, 110, 125, 129
Ndoro, 16
Ndabibi, 92, 95, 104, 109
Ndoshi, 90
Ngaroya, 31, 34, 51, 54, 55, 65, 73, 96-97, 117, 119, 120, 130, 167, 169
Ngatet, 6, 28, 30, 48, 90
Ngong, 6, 14, 27-32, 36-40, 48-54, 61, 64, 71-74, 81, 93-99, 117, 119, 121, 165, 167, 171, 172, 225
—— District, 53, 54, 79, 89, 91, 98, 126, 129
—— Hills, 14, 26, 44, 48, 70, 71, 98, 107, 120, 134, 167, 171
—— —— Water Supply, 130
—— Savings Bank, 118
—— School, 67
Ngongo Bagas, 11, 12, 16, 17
Ngorigaishi, 48, 97
Ngorigori, 104-109
Ngerinin, Mount, 25
Ngurunei, 120, 122
Ngatiek, 120
Ngulia Hills, 42
Ngulot, 48
Nguruman, 2, 6, 8, 46
Nguser, Engare, 72, 100
Nile River, 8, 10
Njemps, 8, 9, 11, 15
Njoro, 22, 32, 70, 119
[illegible], 114
Northcote, Mr. G. A. S., 85
Northern Masai, 26-28
—— —— Reserve, 2, 26-35, 65, 89
Nyai Jarra, 97
Nyasa, 30
Nyamonge, 122
Nyando Valley, 9
Nyeri, 114
—— Masai, 7
Nyiri Desert, 45
Nyiro, Uaso (Northern), 26, 27, 29, 116, 117
—— —— (Southern), 6, 7, 27, 29, 32-39, 44-58, 65, 93-102, 111, 117, 126, 127, 164
Nyukye, Ol Doinyo. *See* Susua

O.

[illegible], 60
Ol Alanga, 7, 78, 92, 93
—— —— Attack on, 77-80
Ol Bolossat, 29
Ol Batarani, 40
Ol Joro le Nyokeny, 92, 98
Ol Jorolion, 92, 96
Ol Mosiyo le Kassemba, 97, 105, 106
Ol el Tuneh, 7
Ol Orokwai, 6, 25, 26, 29, 44, 49, 51, 64, 65, 92-95, 101, 114. *See also* Trans-Mara
Ole Galishu. *See* Legalishu
Ole Kotikash, 24, 94, 97, 128
Olgeru Oleum, 102
Olkejo Arau, 110
—— L'Ongoinanet, 22, 47
—— Nyiro, 102
—— Tabik, 122

O—*continued.*

Olodari River, 48, 72, 100, 106
Olorien, 97
Orok, Ol Doinyo, 44, 48
Orr, Lieut. E. J. R., 116
Osero, 48, 65, 90
Osobugo Oleshi, 97, 126
—— L'ool Tatua, 120
—— L'oo-'l-dian, 26
Oulton, Mr., 26
Owen-Prichard, Dr. J., 117
Oyani, 60

P.

Pangani, 10
Paramount Chief, 2, 50-58, 81, 94, 98-99, 120
Paterson, Mr., 30
Pasyin, 48, 95, 104, 106
Percival, Mr. A. B., 79
Peters, Dr. Carl, 11
Phillips, Col. G. F., 75
Pleuro-Pneumonia, 80-84, 99, 120
Police, 23, 49, 73, 74, 79, 126
—— Employment of Masai in, 4, 110, 119
Poll Tax. *See* Taxation
Popplewell, Mr. H. R., 117, 224
"Promised Land," 31-34, 79
Public Works, 71, 72
Punitive Expeditions, 2, 4
Pure-bred Bull, 69, 111
Purko, 6, 15, 24-26, 34, 36, 37, 41, 64, 85, 86, 69-72, 75, 78-80, 90, 114-117, 120-129
Pusi Lukunyi, 45, 73

R.

Rabour (Rabur) Hill, 42
Rama, 9
Rasha, Ol Doinyo, 7
Ravine. *See* Eldama Ravine
Rebmann, Mr., 9
Recruitment of Masai for the Carrier Corps, 58
—— —— —— —— —— K.A.R. and Police, 73-81
Reata, 92, 102
Representatives of the Masai, 27, 50, 51, 63, 94-98
Reserve, Masai, Area of, 2, 44
—— —— Boundaries of. Chapter IV.
—— —— Division into Districts, 52, 53
Resident Natives Bill, 55
Revenue, Disposal of, 50, 52, 67
Rhinoceros, 119
Ribe, 9
Riddell, Major, 79, 104
Rifles, 11, 22, 119-122, 127
Rift Valley, 18-29, 36, 45-47, 52, 105, 107
—— —— Bores in, 107, 108
Rinderpest, 11, 23, 59, 62, 63, 99, 175
Road Reserve, 23, 29, 109
Rombo River, 7, 42
Rongai, Engare (near Kilimanjaro) 7, 39; (in Trans-Mara), 42, 69
Ross, Major C. J., 127
—— Mr. T. A., 104-107
—— Mr. W. M., 101, 107
Rotiyak, 97
Rotuah, 65, 99
Rudolf, Lake, 8, 9, 11
Rumuruti, 27, 30, 32, 80, 116-127

S.

Saadani, 9
Sabaki River, 11
Sadler, Sir J. H., 26-28
Salei, 6, 61, 71, 122, 123
Selengai, 97
Samburu, 114, 117
Samuel and Co., Messrs., 108, 109
Sand River, 48, 97
[illegible], 48, 92, 98, 100, 105, 106
Savings Bank at Ngong, 119
Scott, Rev. Dr., 29

INDEX—continued.

000

S—continued.

[illegible], 9
[illegible], 2, 7, 31, 88-93, 94-97, 117, 129
[illegible], Herr, 129
Sendeu, 6, 16-19, 22, 27, 34, 78, 80, 124, 128, 129
Settima, 11
Settlers, 20, 22, 24-32, 36, 109
Seyidie, 43
Sheep, 2, 20-22, 27, 36, 67, 88, 92, 93, 110, 112, 116, 122, 126, 129
Shirati, 19
[illegible], 46, 96, 129
[illegible], 69, 93-95
Sigirari, 15, 24, 36, 51, 70, 71, 79, 122-127
—— of [illegible], 7, 66, 88
—— of Loitokitok, 7, 88, 69
Sikes, Mr. H. L., 161, 171
Siki River, 114
Siria, 6, 7, 26, 31, 66, 68, 71, 129
Skins, 2, 5, 69, 79-81, 116, 117, 128, 129
[illegible], 26, 97
Siyabei, 45, 72, 96, 97, 102, 104, 117
Slave Trade, 9, 16-17
Slaves, 10, 14
Small-pox, 13, 14, 17, 23, 49
Smith, Mr. L. T., 220
Smith's Farm, 48
[illegible], 135
Solai, Lake, 37
Somalis, 11, 68, 85, 79, 82, 90, 91, 96, 112, 120, 129
[illegible], 101
Sotik, 1, 7, 27, 30, 31, 39-45, 49, 64, 72, 79, 124, 128
—— Expedition, 4
South Masai District, 23
Southern Masai Reserve, 20-25, 28, 29, 41, 62, 63-65, 102, 117
[illegible], Lady, 25
[illegible], Mr. H. J. E., 107
Stewart, Sir D., 26-27, 69, 125, 165
Stock and Produce Theft Ordinance, 125, 162. Text, 140. Amendment, 160
Stock Farm, 67, 69
Stordy, Mr. R. J., 93
[illegible], Dr., 109
[illegible], 69
Sugota Marmar, 117
Suk, 1, 116
Sultan Hamoud, 29
[illegible], 144
Suspense Account, 68, 72, 81, 85, 100, 107, 220
Swahilis, 10, 11, 16, 17, 22, 62, 64
Symonds, Mr., 163

T.

[illegible], 109
Tana River, 9, 12, 16
Tate, Mr. H. R., 69
Taveta, 11, 17, 42, 170.
Taxation, 60, 61, 63-65, 112
—— Cattle Tax, 60, 61, 63-65, 85, 95, 135, 177
—— Cattle [illegible] Tax, 69
—— Hut Tax, 61, 63, 85, 86
—— Land Tax, 69, 80
—— Poll Tax, 61, 63, 85, 86
Teita, 11, 20
[illegible], 199
Teleki, Count Samuel, von Szek, 11
[illegible] Operations, 4
Thompson, Mr. C. B., 170
Thomson, Mr. J., 11, 17
Trade, 20, 22, 62, 92, 96-99
Trade Centres, 87, 91, 92, 93, 96-99
Trading Plots, 91-93

T—continued.

Trading Treaty, 13
[illegible], Mr. E. E., 204
Trans-Mara, 7, 30, 38, 40, 42, 44, 45, 48, 63, 69, 98, 101-104. *See also* [illegible]
Tribute, 8, 14
Tsavo, 36-40, 92
Tsetse Fly, 22, 62, 92, 109
Tucker, Bishop, 23
Tudor-Owen, Mr. H. F. G., 204
Turkana, 1, 4, 9, 114
[illegible], 66, 97, 166

U.

Uasin Gishu Masai, 6, 9, 62, 176-190
[illegible], 46
Uganda, 2, 9-12, 16, 17, 22, 170
—— Protectorate, 14, 16
—— Railway, 13, 16, 20, 24, 26, 28, 32, 39-46, 62, 121, 122, 128, 165, 166, 168
Ukamba Province, 16-19, 26, 62, 173
Ukambani, 9-17, 63
[illegible], 23, 128
United Methodist Free Churches Mission, 9
Unyoro, 2
[illegible], 114, 121
[illegible], 46, 119. *See also* [illegible]

V.

Van de Weyer, 91, 93
—— —— ——'s Drift, 72, 117
Vanga, 9
Victoria Nyanza, 10, 11, 16, 22, 46
Voi, 119
Von [illegible], Lieut., 116
Von Hoehnel, Lieut., 11

W.

Wachagga, 10, 116, 120
[illegible], 9
Wagogo, 9
Wahehe, 9
Wakamba, 12-16
Wakwavi, 8-10
[illegible], 177
Wandorobo, 7, 16, 69, 116-119, 128, 129
Wanyika, 10
[illegible], 119
Wasukuma, 116
Water, Conservation of, 62, 92, 99-102, 122
—— in Loita Plains, 20, 21, 22, 47, 49
—— in Trans-Mara, 34
—— [illegible], 99
[illegible], Mr. G. E., 26, 62, 102, 102-107, 119
[illegible], Mr., 109
[illegible], Mr. E., 74, 76-79, 89, 223
[illegible], 62, 96, 102-107
[illegible], Mr. H. E., 74-77, 99, 224
[illegible], 62, 119
[illegible], 69
Wilson, Mr. G., 12
[illegible], 2
Woosnam, Mr. R. B., 69

Z.

Zanzibar, 9-11, 16
[illegible], 119

[For an administrative and political history of the Masai reserve, see 4: Sandford, Category 116.]

4: Sandford FL12 Masai FL12

648

[For information on relations between the Masai and the British government, and with other tribes, see Category 116, pp. 1-5, 9-44, 49-108, 110-112, 113-131, 176-178, 180-185, 223-224, and 227-229.]

4: Sandford
653

FL12 Masai FL12

[For information on the construction by the British government of water-way improvements, etc., in the Masai territory, see Categories 648 and 312.]

[For information on the reserves set up by the British government for the Masai, see Category 648.]